

1 Q Can you recall what you found when you  
2 emptied the pockets of the subject?

3 A We found four \$100.00 bills, I think one  
4 \$5.00 bill, four \$1.00 bills, some change, paper clipping --  
5 two paper clippings, and a key, two unused .22 bullets,  
6 one -- then there was one with the head of the bullet --  
7 I don't know what you call it, and he had a white sheet  
8 there, some kind of a Kennedy yell -- I guess it was their  
9 yell for that night -- and then he had a key.

10 I think that's about all he had.

11 Q You took those into your possession, is  
12 that correct?

13 A Yes, my partner and I did.

14 Q Were these items booked into evidence?

15 A Yes.

16 MR. HOWARD: May we have one moment?

17 THE FOREMAN: Surely.

18 MR. HOWARD: We are trying to locate one exhibit.

19 Q Do you recall, you said you found an  
20 article, is that correct, when you searched him, when you  
21 searched --

22 A We found two paper articles.

23 MR. HOWARD: May we have one minute?

24 May we mark, with the Jury's permission,  
25 an exhibit that is entitled, "This Man is Your Man," for  
26 identification, as exhibit next in order, Grand Jury 10?

1 THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

2 MR. HOWARD: May we mark what appears to be a  
3 political comment in a newspaper as Grand Jury's 11?

4 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

5 Q BY MR. HOWARD: May I direct your attention  
6 to Grand Jury Exhibit 10 and 11. Would you examine those?

7 First of all, 10 being what appears to be  
8 a typewritten piece of paper containing -- is that --

9 A Yes.

10 Q Is that what you said was a cheer or --

11 A Yes.

12 Q Did you take that from the possession of  
13 the suspect after his arrest and upon his search?

14 A Well, when we searched him, this was -- he  
15 had -- Officer White is the one that marked it.

16 Q But you were there?

17 A Yes, we marked -- I seen him mark it.

18 Q May I show you 11. Will you examine that?

19 A Yes. This is the one of the paper  
20 clippings.

21 Q And that was also taken upon your  
22 examination of the suspect, is that correct?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q Now, will you describe again -- you say you  
25 found two bullets, is that right?

26 A Yes, sir.

Q Were they .22 type bullets?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are familiar with that, is that correct?

A Yes, sir.

Q Would you examine what we have heretofore marked, a gun that we marked Grand Jury Exhibit 7?

Would you be familiar with that gun?

A No, sir.

Q Could you tell it's a .22 by looking at it?

A Is it a cylinder? Yes, sir.

Q Is this a .22?

A Yes, sir.

Q What did you do with the items that you took, Exhibits 10 and 11? Did you book them into evidence?

A Yes, sir.

Q Did you also book the two .22 shells?

A Yes, sir.

Q Would they go over normal routine business to the Police Laboratory for ballistic tests, or would you know that?

A Well, unused shells, I really don't know, but we booked it as evidence.

Q You didn't go back to the scene or anything; you stayed with the subject?

A The night of the shooting --

Q Right.

1           A       -- or the morning? Yes, sir.

2           Q       Would you direct your attention, Officer,  
3 to what we have marked as Exhibit 1? Could you step over  
4 here and look at it?

5                   There has been testimony of the nature that  
6 this appears to be a portion of what we'll call the kitchen  
7 facilities adjoining and serving the Embassy Room of the  
8 hotel.

9                   There has been testimony, for example, that  
10 this area would be a pantry, there would be a ramp down  
11 here into an area for storage of -- shelves -- dishes and  
12 things necessary for a banquet, down through an area of a  
13 serving kitchen.

14                  Would that be -- generally, looking at that,  
15 would you be familiar that this would depict the scene that  
16 you effectuated the arrest?

17           A       No, sir.

18           Q       You wouldn't recognize it? Would you  
19 recognize this, generally, as being the area you went to,  
20 with that description?

21           A       Well --

22           Q       Speak up loud.

23           A       This area over here on this side is the  
24 area where we made the arrest.

25           Q       But visualizing the whole thing as one unit,  
26 I was going to ask you this, where was the arrest made?

1 A Well, we came in through the east passage-  
2 way.

3 Q All right. Can we do this, we have used  
4 the color red. I guess we will stick with another --

5 THE FOREMAN: Use the pencil.

6 THE WITNESS: Is all this one floor?

7 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Right. Will you show us  
8 where you came?

9 A Yes. We came in up a flight of stairs  
10 which, I guess, would be these (indicating).

11 And my partner and myself, we came this  
12 way (indicating).

13 I know there is a little room in here.  
14 It's a manager's office, right here.

15 And the other two officers came through  
16 here (indicating).

17 They had the suspect on the first table  
18 right here. My partner came around, and here, and then  
19 I came around to this side, so there was two of us here  
20 on this side.

21 The suspect was here and Rosie Grier was  
22 here, and Rafer Johnson was here.

23 And there was another man on top of the  
24 table which had him in a headlock, who I don't know who he  
25 was, but I remember the headlock.

26 Anyway, from here, this is where we got him

1 from, and we took him out east, which would be that way.

2 We took him straight out through these hall  
3 doors which was, now, I guess, the Colonial Room, and from  
4 the Colonial Room --

5 Do you want to know which way we got out of  
6 the place?

7 Q No. I think that would be sufficient.

8 A We got out through the Colonial Room, and  
9 the Colonial Room faces -- we were walking out this way,  
10 and then I made a right turn and I went out through two  
11 more doors.

12 And I remember that -- these doors because  
13 there was a red carpet and -- there was a red carpet.

14 I made a left turn to some -- it's a big  
15 lobby; I remember the two pillars on the side, the corner  
16 pillar, and there was the other pillar which cause a  
17 little passageway.

18 We made a left turn on that passageway and  
19 we were going down, and then to the right there are some  
20 stairs, sort of wind down into the lobby.

21 We went down those stairs into the lobby,  
22 and I remember this because -- what is his name? -- Unruh --  
23 he was with us and he hollered back, and he goes, "Slow  
24 down, slow down. This isn't a race," and all.

25 And I looked back and I seen all these  
26 people behind my partner, and these people -- and all I

can think of is getting the suspect out of there.

And here is this Unruh -- "Slow down, slow down, it's not a race."

And I just looked and I said, "Come on, Partner, let's go," you know.

So we just kept on running down the stairs, and then -- which was -- came into this main entrance where the canopy is, and we walked out through there.

My partner and I put the suspect in the car.

I went around to the other side of the car.

I jumped in.

My partner run around to the front. He

jumped in.

When we got in the car, the next thing we know, Jesse Unruh is in the car with us. That's how he got in the car. We didn't ask him. He just got in.

There was people all the way through from the time we were taking the suspect out, the people hollering, "That's him. That's him. Kill him. Kill him. That's him. That's him. He did it."

Q That's why you moved as quick as you did?

A Yes, sir.

MR. HOWARD: Fine. Would you return to the stand?

(Whereupon the witness complied.)

MR. HOWARD: That's all we have unless there is a question from the Jury.

1 THE FOREMAN: Does anyone have a question he'd  
2 like to ask the officer?

3 There being no further questions, it's my  
4 duty to caution you and also warn you not to impart to  
5 anyone or discuss with anyone any of the proceedings that  
6 went on in this room today.

7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

8 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in.

9 THE WITNESS: It's my pleasure.

10 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
11 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)  
12

13 MR. HOWARD: Karl Uecker, please.  
14

15 KARL UECKER,  
16 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
17 as follows:

18 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
19 please?

20 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
21 request of the Foreman.)

22 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
23 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
24 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
25 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
26 help you God?



1 THE WITNESS: Yes, I do.

2 THE FOREMAN: Would you sit down there, please,  
3 Mr. Uecker, and for the record, would you give us your  
4 name into the microphone so they can all hear it?

5 THE WITNESS: My name is Karl Uecker.

6 THE FOREMAN: How do you spell that last name?

7 THE WITNESS: U-e-c-k-e-r.

8  
9 EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. FUKUTO:

11 Q Mr. Uecker, what is your business or  
12 occupation?

13 A I am the Assistant Maitre d' in the  
14 Banquet Department in the Ambassador Hotel.

15 MR. HOWARD: May I interrupt? Will you talk slow?  
16 I am having a little difficulty following you, and I  
17 think maybe the reporter is. We are getting tired now,  
18 it's not you, so will you talk slow for us?

19 THE WITNESS: I am the Assistant Maitre d' at the  
20 Ambassador Hotel in the Banquet Department.

21 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: And were you working there  
22 on election night and the following morning?

23 A Yes, I was.

24 Q And were you present during the time some  
25 shooting occurred at that location?

26 A Yes.

1 Q That was on the second floor by the  
Embassy Room, is that correct?

2 A At the Embassy Room pantry.

3 Q Pantry?

4 A Right.

5 Q You see the diagram which is next to you,  
6 Mr. Uecker, and which has been marked Grand Jury Exhibit  
7 Number 1. Can you see it from your angle?

8 THE FOREMAN: You may get up and walk over.

9 THE WITNESS: Number 1?

10 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: The whole diagram is the  
11 exhibit.

12 A Yes.

13 Q Do you recognize that sketch?

14 A Yes, I do.

15 Q Is that a diagram of the pantry of the  
16 Embassy Room?

17 A Must have been right here, yes, in through  
18 here.

19 Q You are indicating the area where the  
20 serving tables are located, is that right?

21 A Yes. It's what we call a pantry.

22 Q Pantry?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And this has been designated as a place where  
25 Senator Kennedy made a talk to the public, is that correct?  
26

1 A Right, yes.

2 Q And I am referring to what is labeled  
3 "Stage Anteroom" and the area where the serving tables  
4 are located. You call that area -- it's --

5 A Pantry.

6 Q Pantry.

7 A Embassy pantry, yes.

8 Q Now, were you in the area of the pantry  
9 when Senator Kennedy came into that location sometime  
10 after 12:00 midnight?

11 A Yes. I took Mr. Kennedy from the stage  
12 into this area by my left hand.

13 Q By your left hand?

14 A Holding him on his right hand.

15 Q You kind of escorted him then?

16 A Right.

17 Q Did you go from the stage through the doors  
18 immediately to the north of the stage?

19 A To the north, right.

20 Q And you went through the hallway toward  
21 the pantry, is that correct?

22 A Right.

23 Q And did you proceed with Senator Kennedy  
24 through the swinging double doors?

25 A Right. I was leading him through. I went  
26 first, and he was right behind me.

1 Q Were there a number of people behind you  
2 at that time?

3 A Yes. People were following us.

4 Q Were there people inside the pantry area  
5 when you led Senator Kennedy through there?

6 A I didn't -- except Mr. Uno Timanson, I  
7 didn't see anybody else.

8 Q Were the press and reporters and  
9 photographers there at that time?

10 A Not at the time, I didn't see anybody.

11 Q Then you proceeded into the pantry area,  
12 is that right?

13 A Right.

14 Q What happened after you got there?

15 A After I got -- let me show you -- I --

16 THE FOREMAN: Would you keep --

17 THE WITNESS: Right after we came through the  
18 sliding doors, he got loose of my hand and shook hands  
19 with somebody around here, in this area (indicating) --

20 MR. FUKUTO: May I --

21 THE WITNESS: -- before it goes into the kitchen --  
22 it must have been right here.

23 MR. FUKUTO: May I make that K-1, Mr. Foreman?

24 THE WITNESS: Yes.

25 THE FOREMAN: Here, do you want to mark --

26 MR. FUKUTO: With a blue pencil. All right.

1 Q That's where Mr. Kennedy got loose from  
2 your hand, and he shook hands with some individual, is  
3 that right?

4 A Right.

5 Q Where were you at that time?

6 A I was standing right in front of him. He  
7 was on the left side --

8 Q Then what happened after that?

9 A After he finished shaking hand with one  
10 of the kitchen people there, with one of the dishwashers,  
11 I took his hand again, and we went few steps farther  
12 until we got on this corner here, where we have the  
13 heaters, the steam -- the steam heaters.

14 Q Those are tables that keep the food warm?

15 A Right.

16 Q And are there three of them there in that  
17 pantry?

18 A Three, right.

19 Q And they are indicated by these diagrams  
20 then, is that correct?

21 A Right, yes.

22 Q And you stood right next to the place which  
23 has already been marked with an "X" and the initials R.F.K.,  
24 is that right?

25 A Right, yes.

26 Q Slightly to the right of that diagram?

1 A Right.

2 Q What happened then?

3 A He got loose of my hand again and shook  
4 hands again with one of the dishwashers.

5 And then I took his hand again, and while I  
6 was pulling him, I was trying to get -- because too many  
7 people came behind us at that time.

8 Mr. Uno was in front of us -- Mr. Timanson --  
9 and he was calling, waving over, and I was trying to get as  
10 fast through the kitchen area there, through the pantry, as  
11 I could.

12 And while I was holding his hand, I was  
13 turning to my right towards -- to the Colonial Room where  
14 the press room was.

15 At the time something rushed on my right  
16 side. I -- at that time I didn't recognize what it was,  
17 and I saw some paper flying. I don't even remember what  
18 it was, paper or white pieces of things.

19 Then I heard the first shot and the second  
20 shot right after that, and Mr. Kennedy fall out of my hand.  
21 I lost his hand.

22 I looked for him, and I saw him falling down.

23 And I turned around again, and I saw the man  
24 right standing next to me.

25 The arm, was holding the gun in, push the  
26 arm down on towards the steam heater, and my right arm I

1 took around his neck as tight as I could, and pressing him  
2 against the steam heater.

3 In the meantime, somebody else came behind  
4 me and pushed me against the steam heater. The guy in  
5 front of me couldn't get loose.

6 While I was holding the hand where he had  
7 the gun in, I was trying to get the point of the gun as  
8 far as I could away from the part where Mr. Kennedy was  
9 laying.

10 From the left side, I was trying to push  
11 the gun away to the right side where I didn't see too many  
12 people, while he was still shooting.

13 Q Up to that point, do you remember how many  
14 shots you heard?

15 A I couldn't heard too clearly, but I thought  
16 it was five or six, but I was hitting his hand on the steam  
17 heater as hard as I could, with my left hand, I had him  
18 right here on the wrist, and hitting my left hand on the  
19 heater to get rid of the gun.

20 Q He has his gun in his right hand?

21 A In his right hand, yes.

22 Q And you grabbed him with your left hand?

23 A The left hand, yes, and had the right arm  
24 around his neck.

25 I was standing there and he was shooting,  
26 and I could feel when he was turning his hand towards the

1 crowd, that's why I pushed all over the steam table as  
2 far as I could, to almost to the end of the steam table.

3 Q Let me back up and go back.

4 You could feel his hand with the gun in it  
5 turning, trying to turn the gun toward the crowd?

6 A Towards the crowd or towards me, I don't  
7 know.

8 Q You kept pushing it away?

9 A Pushing it away.

10 Q On the steam table?

11 A Right.

12 Q I think you can take your seat again, Mr.  
13 Uecker.

14 (Whereupon the witness resumed his place  
15 on the witness stand.)

16 Q Were you able at that time, after that, to  
17 grab him and keep him?

18 A I kept him all the time.

19 Q Did some other people --

20 A Until the gun was -- must have been empty,  
21 and I was still hollering, "Get his gun, get his gun."

22 And finally, after I didn't hear no more  
23 shots, many people I -- was around by that time; I don't  
24 know how many people because I was facing the wall.

25 The people behind me were pushing me against  
26 the steam table and I had -- still was holding on to him.



SECRET

1                                   And then I saw some hands coming over,  
2                                   reaching for the gun. I don't know who it was.

3                                   In the meantime, in between, I looked over  
4                                   my left shoulder and saw my partner, Eddie Minasian, and  
5                                   hollered to him, "Get the police, get the police."

6                                   I saw him running off, taking off through  
7                                   the people. They were standing on the left side.

8                                   Q            About how many shots did you hear  
9                                   altogether?

10                                  A            I couldn't swear on it, but I think it was --  
11                                  there was six shots -- six -- could be seven.

12                                  While I was hitting his hand on the steam  
13                                  heater, there was noise, too, you know.

14                                  Q            Before you grabbed his arm or his hand with  
15                                  the gun, had the gun been shot before that?

16                                  A            Yes.

17                                  Q            About how many times did that gun go off  
18                                  before that?

19                                  A            Twice.

20                                  Q            Twice that you know?

21                                  A            I must have grabbed the arm by the third  
22                                  shot.

23                                  Q            Now, were you just going to escort Senator  
24                                  Kennedy through the kitchen to some other place?

25                                  A            Yes, towards the Colonial Room, which is --  
26                                  supposed to be right here behind this here (indicating).

- 1 Q The Colonial Room --
- 2 A The news room, right here.
- 3 Q That would be to the east of the pantry
- 4 where you were, is that correct?
- 5 A Right, yes.
- 6 Q You were passing him through when the
- 7 shooting took place?
- 8 A Through there, yes.
- 9 Q You see the exhibit there in front of you
- 10 which has been marked Grand Jury Exhibits 3-A and 3-B, sir?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Is that the man --
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q -- you grabbed?
- 15 A Definitely is.
- 16 Q He is the one that was doing the shooting?
- 17 A Right.
- 18 Q I show you what has been marked Grand Jury
- 19 Exhibit 2-A. Do you recognize anybody in that photograph?
- 20 A Yes. Mr. Uno Timanson, here on the left --
- 21 he was not standing there before. He was standing farther
- 22 towards the Colonial Room, or to the east.
- 23 He must have come, run over here towards --
- 24 to see.
- 25 Q And do you see yourself in that photograph?
- 26 A Yes. I'm right here.

1 Q And someone has already put your name on,  
2 where you are, is that right?

3 A Right, yes.

4 Q And there is someone against the table there  
5 on the table with a number of people grabbing towards what  
6 appears to be an arm or a hand there, is that right?

7 A That's right.

8 It's what I said before, I was holding on  
9 to him, and people were trying to get hold of the gun, right.

10 Q Okay. That is the gun that everyone is  
11 reaching for then in that photograph?

12 A Right.

13 Q I will show you the gun that has been marked  
14 Grand Jury Exhibit Number 7.

15 How does this compare with the gun that  
16 this person, pictured in these photographs, 3-A and 3-B,  
17 had?

18 A I don't know too much about guns, but I  
19 think it was about this size. It wasn't bigger than  
20 that (indicating).

21 Q Did it look like that gun as far as you  
22 can tell?

23 A I think so. Yes, it was not bigger. The  
24 gun was not bigger than this one.

25 Q I understand, you can't say it's the same  
26 gun?

1 A I couldn't tell you it was the same gun  
2 because I was too busy to keep him in my headlock.

3 Q Did you find out or did you see other  
4 people that were shot or injured besides Senator Kennedy?

5 A Yes.

6 While I was holding the right arm from the  
7 shooter, I looked to the left, and while he was shooting  
8 still, I saw some more people falling down.

9 But I wasn't sure they were shot or they  
10 just bent down to get away from the -- from the shots.

11 Q After the shooting stopped --

12 A I couldn't tell you.

13 Q After the shooting stopped completely, did  
14 you see some other people bleeding or injured besides  
15 Senator Kennedy?

16 A No, I did not.

17 MR. FUKUTO: That's all I have.

18 THE FOREMAN: Mrs. Meyers has a question.

19 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: How far was the suspect --  
20 by "suspect," I mean the person that you finally caught  
21 pictured in those photographs that you identified -- how  
22 far was the suspect at the time -- start over.

23 How far was the suspect from Senator  
24 Kennedy and yourself at the time that the first shot took  
25 place?

26 A How far? As far as my left hand can reach

1 because I remember I was trying to pull him, and the man  
 2 who shot, I could feel him coming around me and falling  
 3 over the steam table and start shooting.

4 Q You indicated that you had Senator Kennedy  
 5 in your left hand?

6 A Right.

7 Q You had his right hand with your left hand?

8 A Right.

9 Q And you were directing him across the pantry  
 10 toward the Colonial Room, is that right?

11 A Right.

12 Q And you indicated something rushed past you.  
 13 Was that a person that rushed past you?

14 A On the right side?

15 Q Yes.

16 A Yes, it was the one who shot.

17 Q Okay. He rushed right past you and did he  
 18 reach over you at the time he shot?

19 A He reached over in front of me.

20 Q And he reached over from --

21 A Not over me. He just -- I could feel when  
 22 he -- I was right close to the steam table when we pass  
 23 through, and I guess I could feel that the gun was about  
 24 this far, when he shot, right from me, from my right.

25 Q Your body was in between this person's  
 26 body and --

1 A -- and Senator Kennedy.

2 Q And his arm reached over your body when he  
3 fired --

4 A Around me, around me, not over me.

5 MR. FUKUTO: Around you.

6 Any other questions?

7 Q Was there a previous arrangement for you  
8 to escort Senator Kennedy to the Colonial Room?

9 A No. As much as I know, he was supposed  
10 to -- the first plan was that he was supposed to go  
11 downstairs, the next floor, the next ballroom where we  
12 had the -- the other people which couldn't come into the  
13 Embassy Ballroom.

14 And we had about fifteen or eighteen hundred  
15 people in there, and he was supposed to make a speech over  
16 there.

17 And their minds were changed at the last --  
18 the last minute.

19 When I came out, I just remember that  
20 somebody told me, "Turn to your right. Bring towards the  
21 Colonial Room."

22 Q Someone told you to do that?

23 A Yes, somebody told me. I think it was Mr.  
24 Uno Timanson.

25 Q Did you notice this person before this  
26 shooting took place --

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

A Not at all.

Q -- the suspect?

A There was nobody on my right side in front of -- my right side toward the Colonial Room. I couldn't see anybody there except --

Q Did you notice anybody else other than hotel employees inside the area there?

A No, just behind the -- the door, which goes into the pantry, I think somebody was on the right side.

I think it was somebody from the newspaper or -- but I couldn't tell you.

Q You didn't pay any attention to that?

A I didn't pay no attention to it at all.

MR. FUKUTO: That's all.

THE FOREMAN: There being no further questions, it is my duty to caution you and also warn you that you are not to impart to anyone or discuss with anyone any of the proceedings that went on in this room today.

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

THE FOREMAN: Do you understand that, sir?

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming. I am glad you are all right.

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

(Whereupon the witness was excused and  
withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

EDWARD MINASIAN,

called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
as follows:

THE FOREMAN: Would you stand and raise your right  
hand, please?

(Whereupon the witness complied with the  
request of the Foreman.)

1 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
2 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
3 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
4 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
5 help you God?

16 THE WITNESS: I do.

18 EXAMINATION

19 BY MR. HOWARD:

20 Q May we ask you to state your name, and will  
21 you spell your last name?

22 A Edward Minasian, M-i-n-a-s-i-a-n.

23 Q Mr. Minasian, what is your business or  
24 occupation?

25 A I am employed by the Ambassador Hotel.

26 Q And in what capacity?



1 A As a banquet captain.

2 Q Directing your attention, if I may -- the  
3 Ambassador Hotel is located on Wilshire Boulevard, is that  
4 correct, sir?

5 A 3400 Wilshire Boulevard.

6 Q That's in the City and County of Los  
7 Angeles?

8 A Yes, it is.

9 Q Were you on duty and working on election  
10 evening and the early morning following the election on  
11 June the 4th of this year?

12 A Yes, I was.

13 Q And were you working in or about the  
14 Embassy Room?

15 A Yes, I was.

16 Q Was there some type of Kennedy sponsored  
17 party at that location?

18 A Yes, there was.

19 Q Was there a great number of people?

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q At about midnight or shortly thereafter,  
22 did Senator Kennedy arrive, to your knowledge, to give a  
23 talk or speech to his supporters?

24 A Yes, he did.

25 Q And did he give a talk from a little  
26 platform?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q What time would you judge that to be?

3 A Oh, I would estimate a few minutes after  
4 midnight. He completed, I would imagine, five minutes  
5 after 12:00.

6 Q Were you near or in the room of the  
7 Embassy Room at the time of the speech?

8 A Yes, I was.

9 Q You wanted to kind of hear what was going  
10 on?

11 A Well, I escorted the Senator down from  
12 his suite, down to the Embassy Ballroom.

13 Q I see. Now, would you look at Exhibit 1;  
14 that's the large diagram.

15 Would you stand up and look at it?

16 There has been testimony, sir, that this  
17 represents a portion of what I visualize as the Embassy  
18 Room, the kitchen, or supporting pantry for the Embassy  
19 Room, with this, over on the left, identified as the Stage  
20 Anteroom.

21 Are you familiar with that location?

22 A Yes, I am.

23 Q Would that depict a certain portion of the  
24 Ambassador Hotel?

25 A Yes, it does.

26 Q Would that indicate the supporting rooms

1 for the Embassy Room?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And we have here a serving kitchen. We have  
4 here what has been identified as a ramp and a pantry.

5 This isn't exactly where you cook the food,  
6 is it?

7 A No, sir.

8 Q Is this where they move the food in case the  
9 banquet has to store --

10 A We call this the pantry area.

11 Q Would that be the entire area?

12 A No. From this point on is considered the  
13 pantry area.

14 Q Fine. Now, directing your attention to the  
15 termination of the Senator's speech, did you see what the  
16 Senator did?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q Now, you escorted him down to make the  
19 speech. Were you detailed to go with him upon completion  
20 of the speech?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q Did you know where the Senator was going?

23 A Well, we had -- it was discussed upstairs  
24 that when the Senator finished, that we were going to go  
25 down to the Ambassador Ballroom, which is one floor below  
26 us, where there were additional precinct workers.

1 Q Was there a second party on that level?

2 A Yes, sir, because of -- the fire inspectors  
3 were there and they told everyone that the number of  
4 people were going to be limited into the Embassy Room.

5 So consequently, they also made  
6 arrangements to have the Ambassador Ballroom available  
7 for additional people, and the Senator --

8 Q That's fine. Pardon me. I didn't mean to  
9 interrupt.

10 Was there a change of plans at the last  
11 minute?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q Were you directed to escort the Senator  
14 somewhere else?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Where was that, sir?

17 A To the working news room, which was called --  
18 at that hotel it's the Colonial Room, but they changed  
19 it into a working press room.

20 Q Going to that diagram, would you take the  
21 marker --

22 THE FOREMAN: Right here.

23 Q BY MR. HOWARD: -- which is hanging -- will  
24 you describe on that to us what happened when the Senator  
25 left? Did you start out through a back --

26 A Well, we came in through here and he made

1 the speech, and there were some curtains drawn here and  
 2 the stage was extended out, and I was led to believe that --  
 3 and understand we were going to go out this door and we  
 4 were going to turn left, to go down.

5 Instead, it seemed to me there was a  
 6 suggestion with several other people about going into the  
 7 news room for an interview. Because of the lateness of  
 8 the hour, they wanted to get some film back to -- to the  
 9 East.

10 So the last minute -- it couldn't have  
 11 lasted more than ten seconds or so -- decided to turn  
 12 right -- the whole party, the Kennedy party decided to go  
 13 to the Colonial Room at this time.

14 And we proceeded through this area --

15 THE FOREMAN: Can you speak just a little louder?

16 THE WITNESS: Yes. Shall I continue?

17 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Real loud, please.

18 You went through a door we have designated  
 19 as S-2?

20 A Right.

21 Q The party did. You proceeded then down  
 22 toward the area that is marked Serving Kitchen on the  
 23 diagram; is that a fair statement?

24 A That's correct, sir.

25 Q Did something happen in this general area?

26 A Yes, sir.

1 I was walking, possibly no more than two  
2 feet in front of the Senator, on his right-hand side, and  
3 Karl Uecker was approximately in the same distance on the  
4 left-hand side of the Senator.

5 And as we were walking forward, and just as  
6 we reached the serving table section here, the steam  
7 tables, on the Senator's left there was several hotel  
8 employees standing in this area, and the Senator noticed  
9 them and he stopped to shake hands.

10 He turned to his left, and I proceeded to  
11 take an extra step or two, and I felt that he wasn't as  
12 close as I -- as he was when we started walking.

13 And I turned my head to the left again, and  
14 I took a step back towards him to stay a little closer to  
15 him -- and Karl Uecker did the same thing -- and it seemed  
16 to me just at that precise moment that I turned to my left,  
17 out of the side vision, my peripheral vision, I noticed  
18 someone dart out from this area, dart out and lean against  
19 the steam table.

20 And I saw a hand extended with a revolver,  
21 and I saw the explosion of the cartridges out of the --  
22 out of a revolver.

23 Q May I ask this: this person was a male,  
24 was he not?

25 A Yes, sir, he was.

26 Q And did he move quickly to a position close

to the Senator?

1 A Yes, he did.

2 Q When the hand was extended, was the gun  
3 pointed toward the Senator?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q To what portion of the Senator's body?  
6 Could you tell that?

7 A Well, he had -- I would say the revolver  
8 was at the suspect's shoulder height.

9 Q The suspect was holding the gun shoulder  
10 height?

11 A Right.

12 Q Pointed at what, at the Senator's --

13 A I would -- well --

14 Q Could you tell?

15 A I couldn't tell.

16 Q Could you tell how close to the Senator the  
17 barrel of that gun would be?

18 A Approximately three feet.

19 Q Was there one shot at this time or more  
20 than one shot?

21 A There were two shots and -- I heard two  
22 shots.

23 Q Describe --

24 A They were very, very deliberate shots.  
25 There was just a slight pause.  
26

1 It was a bang-bang cadence, and after the  
2 second shot, why, as I said, I saw the flash of the  
3 cartridges being discharged, and immediately there were  
4 several other people in that area behind the Senator, and  
5 I just pushed into Karl Uecker.

6 And he -- we both made an attempt to get at  
7 the hand holding the gun, and we had him -- I was down  
8 low, pushing up against him.

9 And at that same time I turned to my left  
10 and I saw -- well, there were some more wild type firing  
11 which was a more rapid fire than the first two, as they  
12 were struggling for the gun. I'm sure that's why the  
13 gun was going off.

14 And it seemed to me that the gentleman  
15 standing behind the Senator fell first.

16 And the Senator was kind of staggering a  
17 little bit, and then seemed to me that that was the order  
18 that they fell.

19 Q How many shots were fired in all, can you  
20 tell us?

21 A Well, I -- at the time that I was questioned  
22 I thought there were approximately six.

23 I thought he emptied the revolver, and  
24 there were quite a few -- I know the first two were  
25 deliberate, and the others came in quick spurts, so --

26 Q Were the first two or the first series,



1 we will call them -- if there were two -- was that before  
2 anyone touched the suspect or the person shooting?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q After that, people started grabbing?

5 A Right.

6 Q And there were then shots fired after that,  
7 is that correct?

8 A That's correct.

9 Q Were those shots fired in the general  
10 direction of the Senator?

11 A I doubt it because the Senator at that time  
12 was -- well, the suspect was shooting from this --  
13 approximately this point (indicating).

14 Q That's the end of the --

15 A At the end of the table.

16 And when the Senator fell, he fell in this  
17 area right here (indicating), on an angle.

18 And I don't see how he could have been  
19 shooting at -- and we had him and his arm was somewhere  
20 on this steam table here.

21 And I doubt if it was in the same direction  
22 as the first two shots.

23 Q Now, would you return to your seat,  
24 please?

25 Before we go further, let's see if we can  
26 find something out. Maybe you better stay there a moment.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

On this diagram, you'll notice in the area located as Serving Kitchen, there appears to be what I would describe as three serving tables, is that correct?

A That's correct.

Q And there is one that is down toward an end and a room that leads -- a door that leads to the Colonial Room.

A That's correct.

Q The other one -- there is a middle, of course, of the three -- and there is one down towards the ice machine.

A That's correct.

Q Now, at the time of the actual shooting, Senator Kennedy and yourself were in the area behind the ice machine and the table opposite?

A Right at the end of the table.

Q Now, after the shooting, a struggle ensued, is that correct?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you were in, trying to pin and disarm the subject; is that a fair statement?

A Yes, sir.

Q Later on some police officers arrived and took custody of that person?

A Right.

Q Were you at that time --

1           A        I was the one who called the police and the  
2 ambulance.

3           Q        When the police arrived, do you recall  
4 where the suspect was?

5           A        Yes. They were back on the last steam  
6 table.

7           Q        They were at the table where we have  
8 marked -- I can't read that.

9           A        W-1.

10          Q        -- W-1, is that correct?

11          A        Yes, sir.

12          Q        But it would be a fair statement to say if  
13 it was -- W-1 is where they ended, they started at -- I  
14 will mark this first table as "W," is that correct?

15          A        Yes, sir.

16          Q        Was there a struggle that ensued between  
17 the subject, you, and the other people from the position  
18 of W to W-2 and the time of the arrest?

19          THE REPORTER: W-2?

20          Q        BY MR. HOWARD: W and W-1, I'm sorry.

21          A        While we were going from W to W-1, did you  
22 say?

23          Q        Right.

24          A        He didn't struggle. We had a pretty good  
25 hold on him.

26                    We moved because of the fact it was getting

1 too congested where the Senator was, and somebody yelled  
2 out, "Let's move him back from here."

3 And we proceeded to move towards W-1  
4 location.

5 Q I see. Now, would you return to the stand.  
6 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
7 request of Mr. Howard.)

8 Q That was to allow breathing room and  
9 access to the Senator and other injured people?

10 A That's correct.

11 Q Would you examine, if you will, first of  
12 all, two photographs we have marked 3-A and 3-B,  
13 visualizing the person identified in there and depicted  
14 on that, on those photographs.

15 Have you had a chance to examine them?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Are you familiar with the individual  
18 portrayed?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q Who is he?

21 A He is the gentleman that fired the shots.

22 Q Now, would you examine Grand Jury Exhibit 7,  
23 which I believe has been described as a weapon, I believe,  
24 also was a .22, but are you familiar with that gun?

25 A Yes, sir.

26 Q Recalling now the time that you saw the

1 suspect, you saw the shooting of the Senator, did you get  
2 a look at the gun?

3 A I just saw the barrel of the gun, sir.

4 Q You didn't get a look at the whole thing?

5 A Well, his hand was on the handle, so --

6 Q As to size and coloration, does it seem to  
7 be similar?

8 A Yes, sir, very similar.

9 Q Now, after you called for the assistance  
10 of police and for ambulances, did you return to the scene?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Were you by chance familiar with an  
13 individual named Roosevelt Grier?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q And was he there at that time, on your  
16 return?

17 A He -- yes.

18 Q He is the football --

19 A Well, I think we -- I would say we almost  
20 arrived at the same time, I imagine. He was, I would say,  
21 approximately twenty feet behind us.

22 My belief, he was staying with Mrs. Ethel  
23 Kennedy at the time.

24 And he -- by the time he got through the  
25 cameramen and all that -- I believe, after I called, then  
26 Roosevelt Grier joined us at the location of -- W-2

1 location.

2 Q W-2? You mean W-1?

3 A Excuse me, I mean W-1, I'm sorry.

4 Q And do you know Rafer Johnson?

5 A Yes, I do.

6 Q Was he there, also?

7 A He also arrived just seconds after Mr.

8 Grier.

9 Q Did you see what happened to the gun, how  
10 the person depicted in Exhibit 3 series, how he lost the  
11 gun?

12 How was he disarmed?

13 A I didn't actually see the disarming, but I  
14 know that the last I saw of it, Rafer Johnson had the gun.

15 Q And he had it in his possession?

16 A Yes, sir. I believe he put it in his  
17 pocket.

18 Q You know that much?

19 A Yes, I know that.

20 Q And did you know what Rafer Johnson did  
21 with the gun after that?

22 A No, sir, not after he put it in his pocket.

23 Q Were you aware that there were other  
24 individuals injured?

25 A No other except the gentleman who was  
26 standing -- excuse me -- the gentleman who was standing

1 behind the Senator, Mr. Strode, I believe, a  
2 representative of the Automobile Workers' Union.

3 Q Is that Mr. Paul Schrade, S-c-h-r-a-d-e?

4 A I believe that's his name, yes, sir.

5 Q Did you stay around and were you aware  
6 after a while there were more injured people -- not at  
7 the exact time?

8 A I would say approximately an hour or so  
9 later I was told there were other people injured.

10 Q What were the characteristics of that room  
11 of the shooting? Were people calm, excited? Describe it  
12 to the Jury.

13 A In that particular pantry area?

14 Q Right.

15 A There was a great deal of confusion.  
16 Everybody was trying to do something.

17 And surprisingly, the only thing that --  
18 around the Senator, no one was near the Senator after he  
19 had fallen, I would say, for -- approximately a minute  
20 elapsed before anyone got near the Senator.

21 And the television -- as I said, there  
22 were a great deal of cameramen with the portable television  
23 cameras that were following the Senator. I would say  
24 there might have been approximately thirty, thirty-five  
25 people walking directly behind him with cameras and lights,  
26 and so on.

1                   And when this happened, everybody just kind  
2 of caused a great mayhem (sic) back there, and I saw --  
3 noticed several newsreel people pushing everybody back  
4 into the -- in the direction of the Embassy Room.

5                   The doors which we entered the pantry,  
6 there were several people pushing people back through the  
7 same doors that we entered.

8                   MR. HOWARD: That's all we have of the witness.

9                   THE FOREMAN: Any questions? Do you have any  
10 questions? Mrs. McCowan has a question.

11                   Q           BY MR. HOWARD: If you know, at the time  
12 that the Senator completed his speech, who, exactly, was  
13 responsible or gave the direct order that the route was  
14 changed from going downstairs and going instead to a press  
15 conference in the Colonial Room?

16                   A           I have no idea.

17                   All I heard -- in that particular area,  
18 it's -- the visibility is not too clear. It was dark.

19                   And again, it was just to the -- I would  
20 say about five feet to the left of that door was the  
21 anchor desk where Pierre Salinger and Mr. Mankiewicz  
22 were sitting there, getting returns on the phone, and so  
23 forth.

24                   There were a great deal of people up there  
25 and I can't positively identify anyone who decided to go  
26 to the press room.



1 Q But would it be a fair statement that  
2 you, at least, knew of that as you left what we have  
3 demonstrated to be there as the stage?

4 A To go to the Colonial Room?

5 Q Right.

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q As I understand you, this is, now, by the  
8 diagram, as you left -- on Exhibit 1 -- the door on the  
9 upper area over the words "Stage Anteroom," you expected  
10 to turn left?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q Had you turned left, you would have gone  
13 downstairs to the second party?

14 A That's correct.

15 Q Instead, you turned right on a path toward  
16 the Colonial Room which would be off the map through the  
17 serving kitchen; fair statement?

18 A That's correct, sir.

19 Q And you did not know that until some time  
20 after you started out, actually?

21 A That's correct.

22 Q And there appeared to be some type of  
23 consultation?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q Now, if you know, that consultation took  
26 place near a desk where, at least to your knowledge, where

1 there were people at that desk?

2 A It wasn't done at the desk. It was done  
3 while they were standing at that -- right at that doorway.

4 But due to the location of that desk --  
5 there were a great many people there -- so I couldn't  
6 positively identify who decided to --

7 Q -- who was in on the conversation. Do you  
8 recall that?

9 A Yes, it was difficult to.

10 THE FOREMAN: No further questions? There being  
11 no further questions --

12 MR. HOWARD: Thank you very much.

13 THE FOREMAN: -- it is my duty to caution you and  
14 also warn you that you are not to impart to anyone or  
15 discuss with anyone any of the proceedings that went on  
16 in this Jury Room today.

17 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

18 THE FOREMAN: And thank you very much for coming  
19 in.

20 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.

21 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
22 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

23  
24 THE FOREMAN: We will adjourn until 2:00 o'clock.

25 (Whereupon a recess was taken until the  
26 afternoon of the same day.)

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, FRIDAY, JUNE 7, 1968

2 2:07 O'CLOCK P.M.

3 - - -

4  
5 THE FOREMAN: May we come to order. Mr. Reporter,  
6 may I remind you you are still under oath.

7 THE REPORTER: Yes.

8 THE FOREMAN: We are ready.

9 MR. HOWARD: We need Harold Burba.

10  
11 HAROLD L. BUREA,

12 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
13 as follows:

14 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
15 please, Mr. Burba?

16 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
17 request of the Foreman.)

18 And do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
19 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
20 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
21 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
22 help you God?

23 THE WITNESS: I do.

24 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please. For  
25 the record, would you give us your name?

26 THE WITNESS: Harold L. Burba.

## EXAMINATION

1  
2 BY MR. HOWARD:

3 Q Is that B-u-r-b-a, last name?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q What is your business or occupation?

6 A Fireman, City of Los Angeles, Fire  
7 Department.

8 Q Do you have a special assignment as a  
9 Fireman?

10 A I am assigned to the Photo Bureau.

11 Q And as part of your duties, do you cover  
12 different events and take photographs as necessitated by  
13 fire prevention -- or for proper fire prevention?

14 A When requested by other agencies such as  
15 the Fire Prevention Bureau, yes.

16 Q May I address your attention to the election  
17 evening of June 4th and the early morning of June 5th of  
18 this year, do you recall that time?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q Were you at the Ambassador Hotel?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q Were you in and around the Embassy Room?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q Did you have certain equipment with you  
25 for taking photographs?

26 A Yes, sir.

1 Q Did you see the Senator Kennedy -- the  
2 arrival of the Senator Kennedy at about midnight?

3 A I saw him pass along in the corridor along-  
4 side of me, yes, sir.

5 Q And where did the Senator go at that time?

6 A He went to the end of that particular  
7 corridor and turned right and disappeared.

8 Q Did he make a speech at that time, at that  
9 approximate time?

10 A I presume. I didn't hear it.

11 Q Now, about what time are we talking, first  
12 of all?

13 A I believe it was in the vicinity of  
14 midnight. I really don't know just exactly what time it  
15 was.

16 Q Tuesday, midnight, or Wednesday, early  
17 morning?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q Fair statement?

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q Will you describe the crowd that was at  
22 the Embassy Room?

23 Was it a crowded room at the time of the  
24 arrival of the Senator?

25 A Well, I hadn't been out in that room for,  
26 oh, at least half an hour; but when I left, they had

1 closed off the hall and had guards at the door.

2 And anyone that left, they wouldn't readmit  
3 them because the room was already overcrowded.

4 Q And by "overcrowded," what are we talking  
5 about, in the neighborhood of hundreds of people,  
6 thousands? What are we talking about?

7 A A rough estimate would be a thousand  
8 people.

9 Q Now, at the time you saw the Senator, you  
10 were not in the Embassy Room itself, is that correct?

11 A No, sir.

12 Q Where were you?

13 A What has since been referred to as the  
14 kitchen. It was a little, oh, alcove where the kitchen  
15 help ate, apparently. There were tables and chairs.

16 Q After you saw the Senator enter and  
17 apparently disappear for a speech, did you see him shortly  
18 thereafter?

19 A I -- I didn't see him before the shooting.  
20 I -- I saw the party come back that way. I didn't  
21 actually see the Senator.

22 Q Could you tell, by the flow of people --

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q -- that the Senator was in the party?

25 A I -- I could tell from the flow that he  
26 was coming back out, and I couldn't place exactly where

1 the Senator was.

2 Q Now, did you see or hear some shots?

3 A I heard shots.

4 Q Where were you at that time?

5 A I was sitting in the -- in this little  
6 alcove back in the corner.

7 Q Is that a little area where there are  
8 tables, where people that work there have their meals?

9 A I presumed that was the purpose of it  
10 because several people had come in, sat down, and had  
11 coffee and a piece of pie, or something.

12 Q And it appeared to be like picnic tables  
13 there?

14 A There was, I believe, only one or two  
15 tables there.

16 Q What is the first thing that you noticed  
17 or heard that was unusual?

18 A I think the first thing that attracted my  
19 attention was the gunshots sounded like a cap pistol to me.

20 Q What did you do when you heard those shots?

21 A Well, I was looking in that direction and  
22 saw the flashes, and I jumped up and started over in that  
23 direction.

24 And there was such a big crowd around, that  
25 I -- my second thought was, "My job is to take pictures,"  
26 so I went back and got my camera and started taking

1 pictures.

2 Q Did you go to the scene and take pictures?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q At the time you arrived and shot your first  
5 picture, will you describe the area that you shot in your  
6 first picture?

7 A Well, it was hard to get close. I couldn't  
8 see the Senator himself.

9 But I did see some struggling, so I just  
10 snapped a picture in that general direction, not -- not  
11 knowing what I was shooting.

12 Q May I direct your attention to a photograph  
13 that we have previously identified as Grand Jury Exhibit  
14 2-A. Will you examine that?

15 Are you familiar with that photograph?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Did you take that photograph?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q Now, as a sequence of shots, would you have  
20 any way of knowing if that was the first of the sequence  
21 of shots that you made, or a present recollection or  
22 belief?

23 A I believe it was. And the only way I could  
24 be sure is to look at my negatives.

25 Q Now, directing your attention to this  
26 picture, when you shot it, what kind of a camera did you



1 use?

2 A A Rolliciflex.

3 Q Is this an enlargement of what you actually  
4 shot?

5 A This is a crop. The Rolliciflex uses a  
6 square picture, and this is the -- a blowup of the  
7 principal action.

8 Q In other words, it fairly portrays what --  
9 the picture you shot, but it's been enlarged for clarity?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q And at the time that you shot this picture,  
12 time-wise, how long had the shots preceded your shooting  
13 this picture? Are we talking --

14 A I would estimate roughly thirty seconds.

15 Q Now, there is an individual there who  
16 appears only by what appears to be bushy hair, is that  
17 correct? Is that a fair statement?

18 A Are you referring to the head we see here?

19 Q Right.

20 A Yes, sir.

21 Q It appears that people are holding a person --

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q -- and we see a head, is that correct?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q When you shot that picture, or shortly  
26 thereafter, did you get a better view of the situation

1 than in that picture?

2 A No, sir.

3 Q Did you ever see the person that was held  
4 down in the area of the head in the picture, 2-A?

5 A Not after the shooting, no, sir.

6 Q Did you see someone removed by the police?

7 A I -- no, sir, I didn't see that action.

8 Q You shot the series of pictures though, did  
9 you not?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q I'd like to direct your attention to the  
12 photographs we have marked the 3 series, A and B, now  
13 before you. Will you examine that person?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q Have you seen 3-A and 3-B? Now, you told  
16 us that you were in -- can I refer to it as the kitchen  
17 area of the Embassy Room?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q -- for at least a half an hour before the  
20 Senator arrived?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Did you happen to see that individual  
23 depicted in the picture?

24 A At the best of my knowledge, this person  
25 followed the Senator in when he arrived, and I couldn't  
26 say how far back.

1                   But he was in the group that walked in with  
2 the Senator.

3           Q       Now, how were you dressed that night?

4           A       Much the same as I am now, except I had  
5 short sleeves and no tie.

6           Q       But you were in a uniform distinctive to the  
7 Fire Department?

8           A       Yes, sir, yes, sir.

9           Q       And you, as you looked around, recalling  
10 now, were you perhaps one of the few people there in a  
11 uniform?

12          A       Probably the only one.

13          Q       Did you have a badge on, similar to the one  
14 you wear now, over the heart?

15          A       The identical badge, yes.

16          Q       As this person walked in, depicted in the  
17 exhibit before you, Exhibit 3-A and 3-B, is there some  
18 reason that you observed him in the party?

19          A       Yes, sir. He appeared to be looking all  
20 around him instead of looking ahead, as all the other  
21 members were, and --

22          Q       When he passed you or got near you, was  
23 there anything that you noticed?

24          A       He -- well, he seemed to look at me as he  
25 passed by.

26                   But then he looked on around, but he was

1 looking all over all the areas as he passed by.

2 Q So I will understand, the Senator was  
3 entering to make his speech?

4 A Yes, sir.

5 Q I assume a crowd came with him?

6 A Not too big a crowd.

7 Q What are we talking about, twelve, twenty --  
8 what?

9 A Not over ten or twelve people, I would say,  
10 offhand.

11 It's hard to judge because there were other  
12 newsreel photographers and television men, and so forth,  
13 that I don't know whether they were in the party or not.

14 Q Right. But you, when we say party, you mean  
15 the Senator's party?

16 A As far as I know, there were only about ten  
17 people in the party.

18 Q In addition to the ten, were there  
19 newspaper photographers or television cameramen, too, that  
20 you do not consider as part of the party, but that were  
21 there?

22 A There were a few. It -- it was as if they  
23 didn't really know he was coming -- this route or at this  
24 time. They didn't seem to be prepared.

25 There was only possibly one television  
26 cameraman, but there were other men running back and forth

1 in conjunction with this cameraman.

2 Q Now, the person depicted in 3-A and -B,  
3 did he follow the Senator out of your view?

4 A The last -- the last I saw of him, he  
5 reached the intersection -- as I picture it in my mind,  
6 it's really one corridor that they entered, and it  
7 intersected this other corridor which runs parallel to the  
8 ballroom.

9 He had an object in his hand as he passed  
10 by, and I saw that object in the air, later, up at that --  
11 the intersection of these two corridors.

12 Q You mean later, at the time of the shooting,  
13 perhaps?

14 A No, possibly, oh, just after he had  
15 disappeared from view.

16 But I noted this as he passed by, and then  
17 I noted it again up in the air, and I assumed it was the  
18 same person.

19 The only reason it caught my eye was  
20 because it was the same object. I wondered about it as  
21 he passed by, what it was.

22 Q When the person passed by, he had something  
23 in his hand, or hands?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q Could you describe that to us?

26 A Well, it looked to me like a rolled up

1 poster, and I thought maybe it was a Kennedy poster, or  
2 something.

3 And he was holding it in both hands.

4 Q About how long was it?

5 A In this manner (indicating) -- oh, I would  
6 say twenty-four inches long.

7 Q Now, the circumference of the roll, would  
8 it be large or small, like a pencil, or how big was the  
9 roll?

10 A No, it was possibly three -- three -- three  
11 to four or five inches in diameter.

12 Q And you noticed that as this person walked  
13 by you?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q And later on, you noticed it shortly  
16 thereafter in another area and assumed it was the same  
17 person in that area?

18 A I saw the poster, as if he was holding it  
19 up, to get it out of the way, or something.

20 At least, I saw the poster up in the air.

21 Q Now, would you step to the board? Do you  
22 see that exhibit that we have marked as 1 for  
23 identification?

24 There has been testimony that this is a  
25 diagram of the auxiliary kitchen or pantry area supporting  
26 the Embassy Room and between the Embassy Room and the main

1 kitchen.

2 Will you examine that? Would that refresh  
3 your memory, generally, as to an area that you saw and  
4 became familiar with on the election evening?

5 A Yes, sir, yes, sir.

6 Q Are you familiar with that location?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q Could you locate on that where you were  
9 at the time that you heard the shots, or approximately  
10 where you were?

11 A This doesn't appear to be in the proper  
12 perspective, but I am sure it is accurate.

13 But the table I was sitting at was pulled  
14 away from the wall, and I was sitting in a chair right  
15 about here (indicating).

16 This table was moved out.

17 Q Would you put an X, a big X there? Do you  
18 have a pen?

19 Will you take the red pencil, put an X  
20 there, and put your name?

21 A My name?

22 Q Yes, just put "Burba," will you, please?  
23 (Whereupon the witness complied.)

24 Q You were seated at that area where we have  
25 Table written on Grand Jury Exhibit 1?

26 A Yes, sir.

P. J. P. A.

1 Q That was pulled away from the wall, is that  
2 correct?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q And where was the Senator or his party at  
5 the time -- or at the approximate time of the shot?

6 A In this area right here (indicating).

7 Q Indicating the area that we have already  
8 marked with the term "X-R.F.K.," is that a fair statement?

9 A I -- I'm not sure about this. This  
10 doesn't seem to be right to me.

11 I believe I was in this area here  
12 (indicating). In fact, I'm quite sure, this is the  
13 passageway that I saw what went on through, I am pretty  
14 sure.

15 Q Fine. Then the mark that we heretofore  
16 made for "Burba" is not correct?

17 A As near as I can tell, this isn't right.

18 There is -- there was an opening, a  
19 passageway back through here, and I was sitting back in  
20 here, I believe (indicating).

21 Now, to the best of my understanding of  
22 this -- do I understand there is no -- no opening or no  
23 walls in here (indicating)?

24 Q That's been the testimony up to now.

25 A There was a wall between me and this area  
26 here (indicating).



1 So do you want me to move the "X" up here?

2 Q Fine.

3 A It's roughly in this position. I don't  
4 have anything more to go by.

5 Q And the Senator's party was in the  
6 approximate position now named "X-R.F.K.," is that  
7 correct?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 MR. HOWARD: That's all we have. Any questions  
10 of this witness?

11 THE FOREMAN: Does anyone have any questions?  
12 Mrs. Meeker?

13 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Will you return to the  
14 stand?

15 (Whereupon the witness complied.)

16 Where were you when you first saw the  
17 person identified in the pictures 3 series before you --  
18 where were you on the diagram, if you can tell us, when  
19 you first saw --

20 A Where I marked the X, I was sitting there  
21 during the whole time that he went through, until the  
22 shooting.

23 Q Now, just to refresh your memory, perhaps,  
24 you were seated in a little room, were you not?

25 A A little alcove, I would call it.

26 Q As you looked out, you could see the

1 passageway where the Senator was coming and going?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q Behind you, was there a kitchen?

4 A There was a wall behind me.

5 Q And was there a kitchen in there?

6 A I have no idea.

7 THE FOREMAN: Any more questions?

8 There being no further questions, it's my  
9 duty to caution you and also warn you that you are not to  
10 impart to anyone or discuss with anyone any of the  
11 proceedings that went on in this Jury Room this afternoon,  
12 and thank you very much for coming in.

13 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.

14 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
15 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

16  
17 MR. FUKUTO: Henry Carreon.  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

1 HENRY ADRIAN CARREON,  
2 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
3 as follows:

4 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
5 please, sir?

6 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
7 request of the Foreman.)

8 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
9 you shall give in the matter now pending before the  
10 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
11 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
12 help you God?

13 THE WITNESS: I do.

14 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, Mr.  
15 Carreon. And into the microphone, for the record -- move  
16 your chair a little forward -- you will be more  
17 comfortable -- there you are -- would you give us your  
18 name, for the record?

19 THE WITNESS: Henry Adrian Carreon.

20 THE REPORTER: Spell your middle name, please.

21 THE WITNESS: A-d-r-i-a-n.

22  
23 EXAMINATION

24 BY MR. HOWARD:

25 Q Mr. Carreon, will you tell us your business  
26 or occupation?

1           A        I am now employed by the Los Angeles City  
2 School District as Playground Director in Elementary School.

3           Q        Do you also attend school?

4           A        Yes. I am majoring in Police Science at  
5 East Los Angeles College.

6           Q        And may I ask you to talk a little slower.  
7 We are going to report everything you say and it's -- you  
8 do speak a little rapidly.

9                    Can I call your attention to June the 4th,  
10 1968?

11          A        Okay.

12          Q        Do you recall on that date if you had  
13 occasion to go to a range, a rifle range or a revolver  
14 range?

15          A        Yes, I did.

16          Q        Did you go alone or with someone?

17          A        I went with another individual.

18          Q        Was that on June 4th, 1968?

19          A        That's correct.

20          Q        Whom did you go with?

21          A        David Montellano.

22                    THE REPORTER: Will you spell that, please?

23                    THE WITNESS: M-o-n-t-e-l-l-a-n-o.

24          Q        BY MR. HOWARD: And about what time did you  
25 go to the range?

26          A        Approximately 12:00 noon.

1 Q Where was the range located?

2 A I believe it's east of Arcadia, out near  
3 Fish Canyon.

4 Q Does it have a name?

5 A I think it's called the San Gabriel Gun  
6 Association or Rifle Association.

7 Q And when you went there, did you and the  
8 man you called David, did you and Dave have firearms?

9 A Yes, we did.

10 Q Did you take some target practice?

11 A Yes.

12 Q About how long were you there?

13 A From 11:00 o'clock until -- about 11:00  
14 or 12:00 until around 2:00 o'clock that afternoon.

15 Q And is there an area where you on this  
16 range use revolvers as distinguished from rifles?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Were you at the revolver range area?

19 A Yes, that's correct.

20 Q Did you see some individual there on  
21 June 4th?

22 A Yes, I did.

23 Q Was there something unusual about him that  
24 directed your attention to him or what he was doing?

25 A Most definitely, there was.

26 Q Will you tell us what directed your

1 attention to him?

2 A Well, David and myself were shooting on  
3 the pistol range, and to the left of us there was an  
4 individual around five feet away, shooting very rapidly  
5 on the range with a revolver.

6 And on the range, you are supposed to  
7 shoot and pause, et cetera, et cetera.

8 Q Explain that to me. In other words, you  
9 don't just rapid fire on the range?

10 A Yes. Usually the range officer goes up  
11 to an individual shooting in this manner and he will  
12 inform them that it's not supposed to be done on the range.

13 So this attracted our attention, and David  
14 went over to this individual and asked him what type of a  
15 revolver it was.

16 Q Were you there, too?

17 A No. I had just left to go to the rest room.  
18 When I got back, I found David speaking to  
19 this person.

20 Q Don't tell us what took place out of your  
21 presence, but when you came back, your friend David was  
22 talking to this person?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q Would you examine the exhibits before you,  
25 3-A and 3-B, the photographs? Do you see that person  
26 there?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q Do you recognize him?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Is that the person David was talking to?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Now, after you arrived, will you tell us  
7 what --

8 First of all, did you talk or take part  
9 in the conversation between David and this person  
10 identified in the picture?

11 A Well, when I arrived, David was speaking to  
12 him, and I hesitated to interrupt the conversation, so I  
13 waited until I had something to say.

14 Q What was the conversation you came up on?

15 A David was asking him whether or not it was  
16 a .38 revolver or a -- what type of revolver it was.

17 And at this point this individual that he  
18 was speaking to came out and said it was a .22 caliber.

19 Q Did you look at the gun at that time?

20 A Yes, I did, myself.

21 Q Are you somewhat familiar with firearms?

22 A To a degree, yeah.

23 Q Was there some conversation?

24 A Yes. He -- I asked him what type revolver  
25 it was.

26 And at first, he paused. He didn't say

1 anything, like as if I wasn't -- didn't even exist.

2 And then I asked him again. I said, "Well,  
3 what kind of revolver is it?"

4 And he said, "An Iver Johnson."

5 And then he turned the pistol around and  
6 showed it to me where, on the barrel, it has identification  
7 of the type of pistol.

8 Q Did you notice any type of shells around  
9 where this person was standing? Could you tell how many  
10 rounds had been fired, or make any estimate as to that?

11 A I'd say three to four hundred empty casings,  
12 he had already used on the range.

13 Q Now, did this terminate the conversation?  
14 Can you recall anything else that was said?

15 A Yes, most definitely.

16 David knows more about bullets than I did,  
17 and it came to his attention -- he asked this individual  
18 why he was -- "Isn't that a special type of bullet?"

19 He had just one box aside from all these  
20 other -- that it's called the mini-magnum; and this type  
21 of bullet, when it penetrates on an object, usually tears  
22 and splits out into different directions where the regular  
23 bullet of a .22 caliber goes in a hole, and when it goes  
24 into an object, it will come out the same size.

25 And he was -- he asked him the reason for  
26 this, and he didn't know what the reason for his -- I



1 take that back.

2 He asked him, or he told this guy that the  
3 reason of mini-magnum was for better accuracy at a hundred  
4 and fifty yards; with a regular bullet, you only get a  
5 hundred yards accuracy.

6 Q Was there any further conversation that you  
7 recall?

8 A No.

9 Q Did anyone direct a question to the person  
10 as to why he was rapid firing?

11 A No.

12 Q When we talk about rapid firing, do you mean  
13 there were multiple shots fired, like the gun was emptied  
14 boom-boom-boom-boom?

15 A Yes.

16 Q As fast as you could pull a trigger?

17 A Yes.

18 Q May I direct your attention now -- I will  
19 show you a gun. We have marked this gun Grand Jury  
20 Exhibit 7.

21 Would you take a look at that?

22 A Take a look or hold it?

23 Q Hold it. Everyone has gone through it.

24 THE FOREMAN: Take it in your hands.

25 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Recalling now the gun that  
26 you saw at the San Gabriel Range, does this appear to be

1 the same gun?

2 A This is it.

3 Q That is the gun?

4 A It is, yes.

5 Q When you left did you have any further  
6 conversation with the person identified or photographed  
7 in 3-A and 3-B?

8 A I'm not definitely sure who asked the  
9 question, but there was some -- they weren't in agreement  
10 as to -- to get better accuracy.

11 I think the individual asked David, "How  
12 do you hold your gun to get better accuracy because this  
13 gun doesn't have a sight on it? Do you hold it whereby the  
14 front part is definitely, you know, straight ahead with it  
15 or do you hold it up or -- "

16 It didn't have a sight where David's did.  
17 He was asking how to hold it for better accuracy.

18 Q Is that the only time you ever saw this  
19 individual?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And did you sometime later see a picture  
22 of this individual?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And how was that?

25 A After I fit the description of the  
26 individual and after watching television, after the shooting

1 of the Senator, we said -- I discussed it at the house  
2 with David, "Well, we better not call up the Homicide or  
3 anyone."

4 After they brought on -- they showed the  
5 revolver, the .22 caliber, eight-shot pistol, we said,  
6 "This is too coincidental to happen," and at that time  
7 we called the Homicide where they sent down a detective  
8 with mug shots of seven or six individuals, and we pointed  
9 it out.

10 MR. HOWARD: Would the Jury have any questions?

11 THE FOREMAN: Mr. Garrett has one. Mr. McCord  
12 has one.

13 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Now, the date that you were  
14 at the gun club, San Gabriel Gun Club, that was June 4th;  
15 that was on election day --

16 A Yes.

17 Q -- is that correct?

18 A Tuesday of this week.

19 Q Tuesday. Then you went home, and did you  
20 know that night or early in the morning about the  
21 assassination of the Senator?

22 A Yes.

23 Q That's when you and Dave were talking over  
24 what you had seen that very same day?

25 A Yes, after they gave the description on  
26 television.

1 Q Do you have to -- when you went to the  
2 range that Tuesday, do you register at the range? Can  
3 anyone go there?

4 A Anyone can go there, yes.

5 Q Do you have to pay a fee?

6 A No.

7 Q Was it crowded that day?

8 A No.

9 Q Was there a range master there that day?

10 A Yes.

11 MR. HOWARD: May the witness be excused?

12 THE FOREMAN: Any further questions?

13 There being no further questions, I must  
14 caution you and also warn you not to impart to anyone or  
15 discuss with anyone any of the proceedings that went on  
16 in this room this afternoon.

17 Do you understand?

18 THE WITNESS: Yes.

19 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in.

20 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
21 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)  
22

23 MR. FUKUTO: Call Dr. Bazilauskas.  
24  
25  
26

1 V. FAUSTIN BAZILAUSKAS,  
2 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
3 as follows:

4 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
5 please, sir?

6 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
7 request of the Foreman.)

8 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
9 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
10 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles, shall be the  
11 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
12 help you God?

13 THE WITNESS: I do.

14 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please?

15 THE WITNESS: Surely.

16 THE FOREMAN: For the record, would you give us  
17 your name, please?

18 THE WITNESS: V. Faustin Bazilauskas, V. Faustin --  
19 F-a-u-s-t-i-n, like Dr. Faust with -i-n, Bazilauskas,  
20 B-a-z-i-l-a-u-s-k-a-s.

21  
22 EXAMINATION

23 BY MR. HOWARD:

24 Q Will you tell us your business or  
25 occupation, please?

26 A I am a physician.

1 Q Licensed to practice as such in the State  
2 of California?

3 A Yes, I am.

4 Q May I direct your attention to the evening  
5 and early morning of election evening, June 4th, and the  
6 following Wednesday morning.

7 A Yes.

8 Q Were you on duty at the -- at a hospital  
9 at that time?

10 A Yes, I was.

11 Q Where was that?

12 A Central Receiving Hospital.

13 Q Directing your attention to that morning,  
14 did you receive some notification that patients were due  
15 or were arriving from the Ambassador Hotel?

16 A Yes, several minutes before -- before the  
17 first arrival.

18 Q Was this associated in your mind with  
19 perhaps the Senator Kennedy --

20 A Yes, I was told.

21 With disbelief I waited.

22 Q Did the Senator arrive?

23 A Yes, he did.

24 Q Did you make preliminary studies and  
25 treatment of the Senator?

26 A Yes, we did.

1 Q And the Senator -- then was he directed to  
2 a secondary hospital?

3 A Yes, we did. We are only an Emergency  
4 Hospital for the first initial care, but after-care is  
5 better done elsewhere.

6 They have more facilities, but for  
7 emergency care, we are very well set up for immediate care.

8 Q Now, did other people arrive shortly or  
9 at the same time as the Senator?

10 A Actually, the Senator was preceded by a  
11 young boy -- I forget his name.

12 He is the one that had a bullet wound in  
13 his shin, and when he limped in, I asked him what he was  
14 there for.

15 He said, "I got a bullet wound."

16 I said, "Where was that?"

17 He said, "At the Ambassador." Then I knew  
18 that the rest of the story might be true.

19 And sure enough, moments later, the ambulance  
20 pulled up with Senator Kennedy.

21 Q And then there were subsequent ambulances,  
22 were there not?

23 A Yes. But I wasn't there when they came in,  
24 but the patients started pouring in.

25 Q First of all, you treated the young boy  
26 with the wound in --

1           A        No, I didn't. He was an insignificant  
2 thing. We always have to take care of that which is most  
3 urgent, and the Senator was comatose and he had to be  
4 taken care of first.

5           Q        But the arrival, was the boy first?

6           A        Yes. I did direct the nurse to look after  
7 him, but he was in no need of immediate attention.

8           Q        And then after the Senator, do you recall  
9 whom you saw next? Was it a man or a woman?

10          A        I really don't remember. I popped out once  
11 or twice, just to see what -- the others, and I determined  
12 none of them were really as bad as he, as the system of  
13 "triage," where we always take care of those who need  
14 immediate help, and I determined all the others could wait  
15 so we proceeded with him.

16          MR. HOWARD: May I mark a photograph of a person  
17 purportedly identified as Mrs. Evans? Our list alleges  
18 Elizabeth Evans in Count V.

19                    May it be marked Grand Jury Exhibit 12,  
20 Mr. Foreman?

21           THE FOREMAN: Grand Jury Exhibit 12?

22           MR. HOWARD: Grand Jury Exhibit 12.

23           THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

24          Q        BY MR. HOWARD: I'd like to direct your  
25 attention to Grand Jury Exhibit Number 12. Would you  
26 examine that photograph, Grand Jury 12?



- 1           A       Yes.
- 2           Q       Doctor, do you recognize that woman?
- 3           A       Yes, I do.
- 4           Q       Did you treat her as a patient?
- 5           A       Yes, I did.
- 6           Q       Was she known to you as Elizabeth Evans?
- 7           A       Later on. I didn't know, at first, whether  
8 she was even part of this because I didn't see her come.  
9                    But she was lying on a stretcher, and I  
10 looked at her several times, and later found out that she  
11 was one of the victims.  
12                    And a little bandage, she had on here  
13 where -- she had a little bandage on her forehead, and I  
14 thought it was a scratch.  
15                    And she said, "No, they say there is a  
16 bullet in there," which it turned out to be.  
17                    She had a bullet in her scalp, but she was  
18 walking around, quite ambulatory, very pleasant.  
19                    She said, "I am not half as hurt as the  
20 other people," so we proceeded to take care of the others.  
21           Q       At some time, though, you did give  
22 emergency treatment to Mrs. Evans?  
23           A       Yes, we did.  
24           Q       Did you make a diagnosis that she, in fact,  
25 had been struck in the head with a bullet?  
26           A       Yes. She had a small cruciate opening in

1 her scalp and about an inch and a half behind I could  
2 actually feel a bullet or part of it.

3 THE REPORTER: What kind of opening?

4 THE WITNESS: Cruciate. It means a cross-like.

5 MR. HOWARD: Mr. Foreman, I have here a photograph  
6 of the purported victim in our Count Number II, Paul  
7 Schrade. May it be marked Grand Jury's Exhibit 13 for  
8 identification?

9 THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

10 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Doctor, may I approach you  
11 and show you a picture of a patient, Grand Jury's Exhibit  
12 13; are you familiar with that individual?

13 A Yes, I am.

14 Q Was he identified -- or after the evening  
15 identified to you by the name --

16 A Yes.

17 Q -- of Paul Schrade?

18 A Paul Schrade. And he was -- the Auto  
19 Workers, or somebody.

20 He, too, was in reasonably good condition.  
21 He said, "I am not bad, Doctor. Work on the others."

22 And he was pleasant and cooperative and --

23 Q Did you treat him?

24 A I did.

25 Actually, I didn't see his wound because  
26 the nurse had cleaned it up and we were very busy with the

1 others.

2 And I took the nurse's word for what he  
3 had.

4 But I asked him how he felt, and he said,  
5 "I'm fine. Don't worry about me."

6 And somebody else said -- I think --  
7 started an infusion on him and were making arrangements  
8 for sending him to -- I think he went to Kaiser Foundation  
9 Hospital.

10 Q And what was his injury and where?

11 A His injury, I was told by the nurse who  
12 had just finished dressing it, was up into the scalp here.

13 I do not know exactly. I didn't see it  
14 myself.

15 Q In other words, there was a dressing on it?

16 A There was a dressing on it. I did not want  
17 to take it off. There was no need for it.

18 MR. HOWARD: Mr. Foreman, may we mark as Grand Jury  
19 Exhibit 14 a photograph of William Weisel, a purported  
20 victim in Count Number IV.

21 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

22 Q BY MR. HOWARD: May I show you Grand Jury  
23 Exhibit 14 for identification, Doctor. Are you familiar  
24 with that individual?

25 A Yes.

26 Q Was he a patient of yours, also, on the

1 same early morning of June 5th?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And did you make a treatment for this man?

4 A Yes.

5 Here, again, he had a wound on the left  
6 side of the abdomen and was also rather in good spirits.

7 I looked at him several times. I had to  
8 look in because I had to go back to Room Number 2, and he  
9 was very -- he said, "Don't worry," he said, "I'm not too  
10 bad."

11 And I couldn't tell whether the bullet had  
12 penetrated deeply or not, but as long as he was in good  
13 shape and told me he was, we were making arrangements for  
14 his hospitalization, and that's all we could do at the  
15 moment.

16 But a little later, he said, "Doc, I am  
17 beginning not to feel well."

18 And I said, "I know. We are making  
19 arrangements."

20 I think I gave him morphine then, and we  
21 proceeded -- the ambulance, I think, took him to Kaiser  
22 Foundation Hospital.

23 Q But he appeared to have a gunshot wound of  
24 the area indicated on the left side?

25 A Yes, on the left abdomen.

26 Q Doctor, have you followed up on the

1 treatment of William Weisel?

2 A None of them, no. I don't know what  
3 happened to any of them.

4 MR. HOWARD: Any questions?

5 THE FOREMAN: Any questions?

6 Q BY MR. HOWARD: One other question, Doctor,  
7 do you know if they are still in the hospital? Would you  
8 have any indication of that?

9 A No, I have no idea.

10 I think I read in the newspaper that one of  
11 the young boys left -- I think there was somebody else  
12 though that hasn't been -- picture-wise, I haven't been  
13 shown. I think there was somebody named Goldstein, a  
14 young fellow. I remember somebody with a bullet in his  
15 hip.

16 Q You read that he was out?

17 A No, no. I am not talking about that. I  
18 am sorry.

19 I hadn't been shown somebody that I took  
20 care of.

21 Q Ira Goldstein, is that the name?

22 A It's Goldstein. I don't know the first  
23 name.

24 Q A young boy?

25 A Yes.

26 Q Well, he testified today.

1 Do you recall -- you said "hip" -- do you  
2 recall perhaps if it was in the leg that you treated him?

3 A Well, as I wrote it up here in the records,  
4 "hip-thigh area," which meant this area, the upper thigh  
5 near the hip.

6 Q Fine. I'd like to show you, if I may,  
7 now, Doctor the series of photostatic copies of medical  
8 treatment records to refresh your memory.

9 Would you look at them, and can you -- first  
10 of all, the first one is entitled -- that I will show you --  
11 Paul Schrade.

12 Will you examine that? Does that refresh  
13 your memory now as to the individual that we have already  
14 shown you on the picture?

15 A Yes. He is the gentleman here.

16 Q And can you, by reference to this document,  
17 recall any other significant facts as to the condition of  
18 Mr. Schrade or your treatment?

19 A Well, officially, you have shown me the non-  
20 medical side of the chart.

21 (Whereupon the witness turned the document  
22 over.)

23 Yes, "Bullet wound -- " (witness reading  
24 to himself.)

25 Now, what is your question?

26 Q Does this -- You are familiar, first of

1 all, with the records that I have just shown you --

2 A Yes, of --

3 Q -- of Paul Schrade?

4 A Roughly. I haven't looked at them since I  
5 did them that night.

6 This is not my handwriting. It's a copy  
7 that somebody rewrote, and is, as I remember -- essentially,  
8 it is what I wrote.

9 Q Does that refresh your memory as to any  
10 other additional facts about the treatment of or diagnosis  
11 of Paul Schrade?

12 A Well, I don't understand what you are  
13 driving at, sir.

14 Q I was --

15 A I don't see anything here that is different  
16 than what I said.

17 Q Fine.

18 A Unless you want me to read these words off  
19 that I had --

20 Q Did you write down your diagnosis at that  
21 time?

22 A Yes. What is here was written after I saw  
23 him.

24 Q Would you read that, for the record?

25 A All right.

26 "There is a bullet wound in the vertex,"

1 which is this area of the head.

2 "Superficial." This, I went by what the  
3 nurse told me, and the patient saying, "I feel fine, Doc."

4 I checked him neurologically, quickly.  
5 His pupils were all right. His arms and hands functioned  
6 well -- his legs.

7 He said he felt fine, but he didn't want  
8 to do any moving, and we said, "Don't move."

9 He was cooperative, polite, and clear.  
10 He was alert.

11 I wrote, "No intracranial injury,"  
12 apparently, at that time.

13 Everything we do here, as we do in  
14 medicine, is always -- originally it's an impression.  
15 It's a temporary diagnosis.

16 We never know further what we might find,  
17 but at that time this is the doctor's working philosophy  
18 on the basis of what he has seen.

19 MR. HOWARD: Any other questions?

20 THE FOREMAN: There being no further questions,  
21 Doctor, it's my duty to caution you and also warn you not  
22 to impart to anyone or to discuss with anyone any of the  
23 proceedings that went on in this Jury Room today.

24 Do you understand that?

25 THE WITNESS: Thank you. Well, news people --  
26 newspaper people, I can't talk to now?



1 THE FOREMAN: No, they are excluded, too.  
2 THE WITNESS: All right, fine. Thank you very much.  
3 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in,  
4 Doctor.  
5 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
6 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)  
7  
8 MR. FUKUTO: Robert Hulsman, H-u-l-s-m-a-n.  
9  
10 ROBERT HULSMAN,  
11 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
12 as follows:  
13 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
14 please, sir?  
15 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
16 request of the Foreman.)  
17 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
18 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
19 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
20 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
21 help you God?  
22 THE WITNESS: I do.  
23 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, and for  
24 the record, would you give us your name?  
25 THE WITNESS: Robert Hulsman, H-u-l-s-m-a-n.  
26

## EXAMINATION

1  
2 BY MR. FUKUTO:

3 Q What is your business or occupation?

4 A I am an ambulance driver for the City of  
5 Los Angeles.

6 Q And were you working on the night of  
7 June 4th and the morning of June 5th, 1968?

8 A I was.

9 Q Election, and the following morning, I am  
10 talking about?

11 A That's right.

12 Q And sometime that night did you go to the  
13 Ambassador Hotel?

14 A I did.

15 Q Did you go in a City Ambulance?

16 A I did.

17 Q Were you working with someone else at that  
18 time?

19 A My attendant, Max Behrmann, B-e-h-r-m-a-n.

20 Q And is it your procedure to wait at the  
21 hospital until a call comes in and then proceed out to  
22 answer the call?

23 A Yes, it is.

24 Q And sometime during this morning did you  
25 receive a call while you were at the Receiving Hospital?

26 A Yes, I did.

1 Q Do you recall what time that was?

2 A We got the call at 12:17 a.m.

3 Q And what was the nature of the call?

4 A The call read, "Injury at the Ambassador  
5 Hotel."

6 Q Did you then immediately proceed to that  
7 location?

8 A Yes, we did.

9 Q About what time did you get there?

10 A We arrived at the Ambassador at 12:00 -- I  
11 think it was 12:23.

12 Q And after you arrived at the hotel itself,  
13 did you go inside the hotel to a location near the Embassy  
14 Room?

15 A Yes, we did.

16 We went up through the side entrance, just  
17 in advance of the main entrance, which would be situated  
18 to the right of the horseshoe shaped driveway, which is  
19 typical of the Ambassador layout there.

20 Q And were you directed to a particular room  
21 by some of the people there?

22 A We were met by quite a few people that were  
23 wearing the hats or regalia, or however you want to  
24 describe it, of the campaign complexion of the Kennedy  
25 party.

26 A And no one seemed to indicate just what the

1 nature of the call was for quite a while.

2 Q And after some time, however, were you  
3 directed to a particular place?

4 A The second floor; and we went up there by  
5 way of the elevator.

6 Q Did you go into an area which was like a  
7 kitchen or an area where they would prepare dinners for a  
8 banquet?

9 A Yes, we did.

10 Q Would you be able to recognize a diagram  
11 of that area if shown to you?

12 A I'm fairly certain I would.

13 THE FOREMAN: On the wall.

14 THE WITNESS: Can I stand up?

15 MR. FUKUTO: Yes.

16 THE FOREMAN: There is a pointer laying right  
17 there, right here.

18 THE WITNESS: Do you have the pointer?

19 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: You are looking at what has  
20 been marked Grand Jury Exhibit Number 1.

21 Do you recognize that as the schematic  
22 drawing of the location where you went on that morning?

23 A What would be the entranceway to the main  
24 floor? I'd have to acquaint myself with that, first.

25 Q Wilshire Boulevard is to the north, up.

26 A Wilshire Boulevard runs along here?

1 Q Yes.

2 A This would be the main entrance here then?

3 Q I believe that would be correct.

4 A All right. When we came in off of Wilshire  
5 Boulevard, I drove in this way and turned to my left,  
6 which would leave the ambulance facing in an east --  
7 easterly direction -- pardon me -- to our east.

8 Now, there was a walkway or ramp type of a  
9 situation that led -- being that this is accurate -- up  
10 this way.

11 Q May I explain, Exhibit Number 1 has been  
12 described as a diagram of the second floor area right next  
13 to the Embassy Room, the pantry or the kitchen service  
14 area.

15 A All right, then, the elevator shaft would  
16 be where? Is it in front of me?

17 A GRAND JUROR: Right -- right down here in the --  
18 continue on down to your right, just about the end of the  
19 pole -- beyond there.

20 THE WITNESS: The elevator shaft is here?

21 THE GRAND JUROR: Yes.

22 THE WITNESS: It's not included in the diagram?

23 THE GRAND JUROR: No.

24 THE WITNESS: We were brought upstairs in the  
25 elevator. I would imagine then that this would be the way  
26 we came in.

1 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: Let me perhaps -- did you  
2 notice --

3 A This is a very good diagram. I'd like to  
4 draw one of my own for my own edification, really.

5 Q Did you notice a service or set of serving  
6 tables inside the area where you went?

7 A When we got off the elevator -- there was  
8 quite a few people on the elevator -- this is the best way  
9 I can describe it -- not that there is anything wrong with  
10 the diagram, but when the elevator doors opened, they  
11 opened from above and below.

12 There was a short hallway that we were  
13 facing. There were a few people between ourselves and  
14 someone lying on the floor.

15 There was an ice machine or someone  
16 carrying ice to our left, is the best way I can describe  
17 it. I'm sorry.

18 Q All right. Did you recognize any of the  
19 individuals that you saw lying on the floor?

20 A I immediately recognized Senator Kennedy.

21 Q And did you immediately attend to Senator  
22 Kennedy at that time?

23 A Yes, we did.

24 Q You and Mr. Behrmann?

25 A Yes, sir.

26 Q What was done at that time?

1           A        Senator Kennedy would be lying -- as I  
2 walked up to him, his feet would be to my left and his  
3 head to my right.

4                    I walked around to his -- what would be his  
5 right side and knelt down, and he did not have any shoes on,  
6 his trousers were open, his shirt was open, his tie was  
7 pulled down, and he was conscious.

8                    My attendant went around to his head, and  
9 we proceeded to begin lifting him.

10                   There was blood coming from behind the  
11 right side of his head.

12                   And he then said, "Now, please don't --  
13 don't lift me up."

14                   We nevertheless proceeded to put him on the  
15 stretcher.

16           Q        Then did you take him to the Central  
17 Receiving Hospital?

18           A        Yes, we did.

19           Q        With as much dispatch as possible, is that  
20 right?

21           A        Quite a bit.

22           Q        Now, did you notice other injured people  
23 at that location?

24           A        In relationship to where the Senator Kennedy  
25 was lying, there was another man laying off to his right,  
26 and further on, to the right, the general right direction,

and he was lying in a pool of blood.

Q Did you later come back to the scene there?

A Yes, we did.

Q And did you also attend to this man?

A Yes, I did.

Q Did you take him to the hospital?

A Yes, I did.

Q What was his name?

A His name is -- as I learned later, was  
Schrade.

Q Is his first name Paul, if you recall?

A I believe it was.

Q I show you what has been marked Grand Jury  
Exhibit Number 13.

Does that look like the second individual  
that you took to the hospital?

A I dare say. I could identify it as being  
the person we picked up inasmuch as he was wearing street  
clothes and there was a lot of blood on him.

It would be difficult -- he is cleaned up  
here, and there is a cranial bandage that wasn't on at the  
time.

Q You cannot recognize him from that  
photograph?

A No, I can't.

Q You learned his name was Schrade, is that



1 correct?

2 A That's correct.

3 Q At the time that you took the individuals  
4 to the hospital, did you get any information from the  
5 individuals, either you or the attendant?

6 A The attendant is required to obtain as much  
7 information as is possible.

8 MR. FUKUTO: I believe that's all I have.

9 THE FOREMAN: One minute, sir. Do any of the  
10 Jurors have any question to ask this gentleman before he  
11 is excused?

12 There being no further questions, it's my  
13 duty to caution you and also warn you not to impart to  
14 anyone or discuss with anyone any of the proceedings that  
15 went on in this room today.

16 THE WITNESS: Very well.

17 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in.

18 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

19 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
20 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

21  
22 MR. FUKUTO: May we have Mr. Behrmann come in?  
23  
24  
25  
26

1                                   MAX A. BEHRMANN,  
2 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
3 as follows:

4           THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand, sir?

5                                   (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
6 request of the Foreman.)

7                                   Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
8 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
9 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
10 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
11 help you God?

12           THE WITNESS: I do.

13           THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, Mr.  
14 Behrmann? Is it Behrmann?

15           THE WITNESS: Behrmann.

16           THE FOREMAN: Behrmann?

17           THE WITNESS: B-e-h-r-

18  
19                                   EXAMINATION

20 BY MR. FUKUTO:

21           Q        Would you give us your name, please?

22           A        Max A. Behrmann, B-e-h-r-m-a-n-n.

23           Q        Mr. Behrmann, what is your business or  
24 occupation?

25           A        I am an ambulance attendant for the City of  
26 Los Angeles Emergency Hospital at 1401 West Sixth Street.

- 1 Q Is that the Central Receiving Hospital?
- 2 A Central Receiving Hospital.
- 3 Q Were you working on election night and the
- 4 following morning?
- 5 A I was, sir.
- 6 Q And were you working with the driver,
- 7 Robert Hulsman?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q And sometime during that morning, the morning
- 10 of June 5th of 1968, did you go to the Ambassador Hotel?
- 11 A Yes, sir.
- 12 Q And you and Mr. Hulsman took Senator
- 13 Kennedy to the hospital, is that correct?
- 14 A Yes, sir.
- 15 Q And did you go back to the location?
- 16 A We did, sir.
- 17 Q And did you take another individual back to
- 18 the hospital?
- 19 A Yes, sir.
- 20 Q Do you know this person's name?
- 21 A Schrade, I believe.
- 22 Q The first name, do you know?
- 23 A No, I don't.
- 24 Q If you heard it, would it refresh your
- 25 memory?
- 26 A It might.

1 Q Does the name Paul --

2 A Paul, yeah.

3 Q Was that the individual?

4 A Uh-huh.

5 Q Do you think you would recognize his  
6 photograph?

7 A Right here, this one right here (indicating).

8 Q You are pointing out Grand Jury Exhibit  
9 Number 13, is that right?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q That's the man you picked up after you  
12 took Senator Kennedy to the hospital, is that right?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 THE FOREMAN: Nothing further?

15 MR. FUKUTO: Nothing further.

16 THE FOREMAN: Any questions?

17 There being no further questions, you may  
18 be excused. And before you leave, I must caution and warn  
19 you not to discuss with anyone or talk with anyone about  
20 any of the proceedings that went on in this room.

21 THE WITNESS: I won't.

22 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much.

23 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

24 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
25 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)  
26

1 MR. FUKUTO: May we have Jerrold Hemingway?

2  
3 JERROLD HEMINGWAY,

4 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
5 as follows:

6 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
7 please, sir?

8 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
9 request of the Foreman.)

10 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
11 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
12 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
13 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
14 help you God?

15 THE WITNESS: I do.

16 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, Mr.  
17 Hemingway, and for the record, would you state your name,  
18 please?

19 THE WITNESS: Jerrold Hemingway. The first name  
20 is spelled J-e-r-r-o-l-d.

21  
22 EXAMINATION

23 BY MR. FUKUTO:

24 Q Mr. Hemingway, what is your business or  
25 occupation?

26 A I drive an ambulance for Goodhew Ambulance.

- 1 Q Is that a private company?
- 2 A Yes, sir, it is.
- 3 Q Do you do contract work for the City of Los  
4 Angeles?
- 5 A No, sir.
- 6 Q Nevertheless, on the morning of June 5th,  
7 1968, did you go with an ambulance to the Ambassador Hotel?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q And was this a private call, so to speak?
- 10 A Yes, sir, it was.
- 11 Q What time did you -- your company get  
12 requested to go to the hotel?
- 13 A I believe it was 12:27.
- 14 Q Where do you work out of?
- 15 A Hoover and Washington.
- 16 Q What is the address there?
- 17 A 1826 South Hoover, Los Angeles. I don't  
18 know what the postal zone is.
- 19 Q That's Goodhew Ambulance Company?
- 20 A Yes, sir.
- 21 Q And did you proceed to the Ambassador Hotel  
22 on that morning?
- 23 A Yes, I did.
- 24 Q Did you go to the area of the hotel on the  
25 second floor adjacent to the Embassy Room?
- 26 A No, sir, I did not.

1 Q Did you receive any individual at the hotel  
2 that you took to the hospital?

3 A Yes, sir, I did.

4 Q And who was that person?

5 A Mr. William Weisel.

6 Q Where was Mr. Weisel when you first saw him?

7 A When I first saw Mr. Weisel, he was at the  
8 main entrance on a stretcher, or a table, whichever it was.  
9 I wasn't sure.

10 Q What kind of table would you say it was?

11 A It looked like a serving table, a flat top  
12 serving table is what it looked like.

13 Q Did Mr. Weisel appear to be injured in any  
14 way?

15 A Yes, sir, he did.

16 Q What kind of injury?

17 A He had a gunshot wound in the left side, sir.

18 Q Did you notice any other people there who  
19 appeared to be injured?

20 A At that particular time, no, sir.

21 Q Later on?

22 A No, sir. I saw nobody else there that was  
23 injured.

24 Q Were there a number of people with Mr.  
25 Weisel when you met him there at the entrance?

26 A There were several people there with a lot

1 of people around Mr. Weisel.

2 There were two people that brought him out.  
3 I do not know who they were. I do not recollect them very  
4 clearly.

5 Q Were they dressed in any fashion that was  
6 significant?

7 A Just in suits, most like everybody else was.

8 Q This photograph has been marked Grand Jury  
9 Exhibit Number 14, I believe.

10 Do you recognize the person in that  
11 photograph?

12 A Yes, sir, I do.

13 Q Is that Mr. Weisel?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q He is the individual you took from the  
16 hotel to the hospital, is that correct?

17 A That's correct, sir.

18 Q Which hospital?

19 A I first took him to Central Receiving  
20 Hospital, sir.

21 Q Later, was he transported by you to another  
22 hospital?

23 A Yes, sir. He was transported to Kaiser,  
24 Hollywood.

25 MR. FUKUTO: I believe that's all we have, Mr.  
26 Foreman.



1 THE FOREMAN: Any questions?

2 There being no further questions, I must  
3 caution and also warn you not to impart to anyone or discuss  
4 with anyone any of the proceedings that went on in this  
5 room this afternoon.

6 Thank you very much for coming in.

7 THE WITNESS: It's quite all right, sir.

8 THE FOREMAN: You may be excused.

9 MR. FUKUTO: Would you notify Mr. Walker --  
10 Mr. Hemingway --

11 THE SERGEANT AT ARMS: Mr. Hemingway, just a  
12 minute.

13 MR. FUKUTO: Mr. Walker may be excused, also.

14 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
15 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

16  
17 MR. FUKUTO: May we have Mr. Rus come in, please?  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

1 DONALD C. RUS,  
2 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
3 as follows:

4 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
5 please, Mr. Rus?

6 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
7 request of the Foreman.)

8 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
9 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
10 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
11 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
12 help you God?

13 THE WITNESS: I do.

14 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, and for  
15 the record, give us your name?

16 THE WITNESS: Donald C. Rus.

17  
18 EXAMINATION

19 BY MR. FUKUTO:

20 Q How do you spell your last name?

21 A That's R-u-s.

22 Q Mr. Rus, what is your business or  
23 occupation?

24 A I am an ambulance driver at the Receiving  
25 Hospital.

26 Q That's for the City of Los Angeles?

- 1 A The City of Los Angeles, that's right.
- 2 Q Central Receiving Hospital, is that correct?
- 3 A That's correct.
- 4 Q Were you working on election night and the  
5 following day, June 4th and 5th of 1968?
- 6 A That's right.
- 7 Q And sometime on the morning of June 5th of  
8 1968, did you receive a call to go to the Ambassador Hotel  
9 here in Los Angeles?
- 10 A Yes, I did.
- 11 Q And were you working with an attendant at  
12 that time?
- 13 A Yes, I was.
- 14 Q What is his name?
- 15 A Tom Ratliff.
- 16 Q What time did you go to the hotel?
- 17 A In the neighborhood of about -- I think it  
18 was 12:40, right in that neighborhood.
- 19 Q A.M.?
- 20 A Right.
- 21 Q Did you see any injured persons at that  
22 location?
- 23 A Yes, I did.
- 24 Q And how many injured people did you see?
- 25 A Three, in all.
- 26 Q Were you there when Senator Kennedy was

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

there?

A No, I was not.

Q Did you learn that -- you arrived at the location after he had been taken away from the scene?

A Yes, I did. But I was at the hospital when he was brought in.

Q You were at the Central Receiving Hospital when he was brought in?

A Right. I helped unload him.

Q And did you also see at the Central Receiving Hospital an individual by the name of Irwin Stroll?

A Yes, I did.

Q He was an individual that came to the hospital by taxicab, is that correct?

A That's correct.

Q And you helped him get out of the taxicab?

A Yes. I remember -- moved him from the cab.

Q Did you see Mr. Stroll at the Ambassador Hotel?

A No, I did not.

Q So you saw Mr. Stroll at the hospital before you yourself went to the hotel?

A That is correct.

Q After you helped Mr. Stroll out of the cab, then you went to the hotel?

1 A No.

2 As soon as we got Mr. Stroll out, Mr.  
3 Kennedy arrived.

4 We helped unload him, and then we received  
5 the call to go to the Ambassador.

6 Q You found out there were more injured  
7 people there, is that correct?

8 A Yes, that's correct.

9 Q Did you and your attendant, Mr. Ratliff,  
10 then go to the hotel?

11 A That is correct, yes.

12 Q And did you see injured people there?

13 A Yes, I did.

14 Q How many were there -- there at that point?

15 A We seen three.

16 Q Do you know the names of these three people?

17 A Only the one name do I know, Mrs. Evans.

18 Q Was it Elizabeth Evans?

19 A That is correct.

20 Q The other people that you saw that were  
21 injured, were they injured as a result of a gunshot wound  
22 or some other type of injury?

23 A Other type injuries.

24 Q The only gunshot injury or injured person  
25 that you saw was Mrs. Evans, is that correct?

26 A This is correct.

1 Q And where was she when you saw her?

2 A She was in the -- the meeting place there,  
3 whatever they call it -- the Embassy Room?

4 Q The Embassy Room.

5 A Yes. That's where she was at.

6 Q Were there a number of people there trying  
7 to comfort her?

8 A Yes, there were.

9 Q Did you take her from that location into  
10 the ambulance and to the hospital?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q There is a photograph, I believe, in front  
13 of you, Grand Jury Exhibit Number 12.

14 You are pointing to that yourself, is that  
15 correct?

16 A Mrs. Evans.

17 Q You are pointing to Grand Jury Exhibit  
18 Number 12. Is that Mrs. Evans?

19 A That is.

20 Q That's the lady you took to the hospital?

21 A Correct.

22 Q Do you make any sort of a physical  
23 examination or give her any kind of first aid -- or did  
24 you do that, sir?

25 A We had done that. Yes, we put -- we put  
26 pressure dressings on the wound itself.

1 Q Do you know that she was suffering from a  
2 gunshot wound?

3 A This is correct.

4 Q Or wounds, is that correct?

5 A Correct.

6 MR. FUKUTO: I believe that's all I have.

7 THE FOREMAN: Any questions from any of the Jurors?

8 I guess there being no further questions,  
9 I must caution you and also warn you not to impart to  
10 anyone or discuss with anyone any of the proceedings that  
11 went on in this room this afternoon.

12 THE WITNESS: Okay.

13 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much.

14 THE WITNESS: You are welcome.

15 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
16 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

17  
18 MR. HOWARD: We have additionally three witnesses.  
19 Could we have about a seven-minute recess?

20 THE FOREMAN: Sure can.

21 MR. HOWARD: To put the exhibits together and  
22 come in and wrap it up in fifteen or twenty minutes.

23 THE FOREMAN: We are recessed until twenty minutes  
24 after.

25  
26 (SHORT RECESS.)

1 MR. HOWARD: Lieutenant Hughes.

2  
3 CHARLES F. HUGHES,  
4 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
5 as follows:

6 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand, sir,  
7 Mr. Hughes?

8 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
9 request of the Foreman.)

10 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
11 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
12 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
13 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
14 help you God?

15 THE WITNESS: I do.

16 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, sir, and  
17 for the record, would you give us your name?

18 THE WITNESS: Charles F. Hughes.

19  
20 EXAMINATION

21 BY MR. HOWARD:

22 Q What is your business or occupation?

23 A Police Officer, City of Los Angeles,  
24 Commander, Rampart Detective Division.

25 Q Lieutenant Hughes, were you one of the  
26 investigating officers in charge of the investigation



1 and the shooting of Senator Kennedy?

2 A I am.

3 Q In the course of your investigation, did you  
4 take into your possession certain evidence received from  
5 Officers White and Placencia?

6 A I did.

7 Q Was part of that evidence a certain key?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q Have you brought that into court?

10 A I have.

11 Q Will you describe the key for us?

12 A It is a Chrysler products key, aluminum.  
13 It has been marked by Officer White whose  
14 initials are -- T.R.W. are on the key and the serial  
15 number, 13308, well worn.

16 One nick has been filed in the side.

17 MR. HOWARD: May this be marked, with the  
18 Foreman's permission as Grand Jury Exhibit 15-E?

19 THE FOREMAN: Wait a minute.

20 MR. FUKUTO: It has been marked Number 8.

21 MR. HOWARD: We list it as a De Soto key. May it  
22 be marked Grand Jury Exhibit 8 for identification?

23 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

24 MR. HOWARD: Grand Jury Exhibit 8.

25 Q After you received this Exhibit 8, did you  
26 keep it in your possession for a period of time?

- 1 A I did.
- 2 Q Did you later deliver it to a police  
3 officer?
- 4 A I did.
- 5 Q What is his name, please?
- 6 A Lieutenant Hegge, H-e-g-g-e.
- 7 Q And in relation to your receipt of it, do  
8 you recall the date that you received it?
- 9 A June the 5th, 1968.
- 10 Do you want more times, in sequence?
- 11 Q No. In relation to receipt, when did you  
12 give it to Lieutenant Hegge?
- 13 A The last time, about 4:30 p.m.
- 14 Q On what date? Was that yesterday?
- 15 A The same date, June the 5th.
- 16 MR. HOWARD: June the 5th. Thank you very much.
- 17 May the witness be excused?
- 18 THE FOREMAN: Sure.
- 19 MR. HOWARD: Thank you, Lieutenant.
- 20 THE FOREMAN: Thank you for coming in.
- 21 MR. HOWARD: Will you send your superior in,  
22 please?
- 23 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
24 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)
- 25
- 26 THE SERGEANT AT ARMS: Lieutenant Hegge.

1 ALBIN S. HEGGE,  
2 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
3 as follows:

4 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
5 please, sir?

6 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
7 request of the Foreman.)

8 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
9 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
10 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
11 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
12 help you God?

13 THE WITNESS: I do.

14 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please,  
15 Lieutenant. And for the record, would you give us your  
16 name?

17 THE WITNESS: Albin S. Hegge, A- as Adam -l-b as  
18 Boy -i-n; the last name, H-e- as Edward -g-g-e, as Edward.

19  
20 EXAMINATION

21 BY MR. HOWARD:

22 Q What is your business or occupation?

23 A Police Officer for the City of Los Angeles,  
24 attached to Rampart Detectives.

25 Q You are one of the investigating officers  
26 in this case, are you not?

- 1 A I am.
- 2 Q May I direct your attention to Grand Jury  
3 Exhibit 8. There has been testimony that this is a  
4 Chrysler type key. Are you familiar with that key?
- 5 A Yes, I am.
- 6 Q Did you receive that from someone?
- 7 A Yes, I did.
- 8 Q From whom, sir?
- 9 A Officer White.
- 10 Q And did you then turn it over to someone  
11 else?
- 12 A Yes. I returned it to Officer White.
- 13 Q And then did you receive it again?
- 14 A Yes, I did.
- 15 Q From whom?
- 16 A Lieutenant Hughes.
- 17 Q And when was that, sir?
- 18 A That was approximately 4:30 p.m. on  
19 June the 5th.
- 20 Q Thereafter, did you make a search of a  
21 certain automobile?
- 22 A Yes, I did.
- 23 Q Before making that search, did you secure a  
24 search warrant?
- 25 A I did.
- 26 Q What type of an automobile did you search?

1 A I searched a '56 Chrysler Sedan.

2 Q Where was that located?

3 A That was located on -- on New Hampshire  
4 Avenue, approximately one-half block off Wilshire Boulevard.

5 Q Would that be near the area of the Ambassador  
6 Hotel?

7 A Yes, it is.

8 Q When you made this search, did you have  
9 other officers with you?

10 A Yes, I did.

11 Q Did you supervise the search?

12 A I did.

13 Q In the course of the search, did you find a  
14 wallet?

15 A Yes, I did.

16 Q Did you bring that with you?

17 A Yes, I did.

18 MR. HOWARD: We have an envelope, Mr. Foreman.

19 May the envelope be marked Grand Jury Exhibit --

20 THE FOREMAN: Also its contents?

21 MR. HOWARD: May it be marked Grand Jury Exhibit 6  
22 for identification, according to our program?

23 THE FOREMAN: The envelope and its contents?

24 MR. HOWARD: And contents, yes.

25 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

26 Q BY MR. HOWARD: I will show you now an

1 envelope. Will you examine Grand Jury Exhibit 6?

2 Are you familiar with that envelope?

3 A Yes, I am.

4 Q Is that a booking envelope?

5 A It's an evidence envelope.

6 Q In which you book property?

7 A Right.

8 Q And was that prepared by you or under your  
9 direction?

10 A Under my direction.

11 Q And did you place the evidence that you  
12 removed from the automobile we discussed in that envelope  
13 or cause it to be done?

14 A I caused the evidence to be placed in this  
15 envelope.

16 Q On the search of the car, did you find a  
17 wallet?

18 A I did.

19 Q Do you find that wallet in the Exhibit 6?

20 A Yes. I have it here.

21 Q That came out of a second smaller envelope,  
22 did it not?

23 A Yes, it did.

24 Q Would you mark 6-B on that smaller envelope  
25 please, Lieutenant -- 6-A, I believe, would be better.

26 (The witness complies.)

1 Q Now, the wallet that we have called 6-A,  
2 where was that found?

3 A That was in the glove compartment of the '56  
4 De Soto which I searched.

5 Q And was there --

6 THE FOREMAN: Just a minute. He first called it  
7 a Chrysler. Now, it's a De Soto. Which is it?

8 THE WITNESS: It is a De Soto.

9 THE FOREMAN: You first said "Chrysler."

10 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Did you say -- did I say  
11 "Chrysler key"?

12 Is that what it was?

13 A Chrysler products key.

14 MR. HOWARD: It's a Chrysler products key.

15 THE FOREMAN: Sorry.

16 MR. HOWARD: I may have said "Chrysler key."  
17 It's a Chrysler products -- may that be corrected?

18 Q Now, was there some identification in this  
19 wallet?

20 A Yes, there was.

21 Q And was there a name on the wallet or on the  
22 identification in the wallet?

23 A It was a name on the identification within  
24 the wallet.

25 Q What is that name?

26 A Sirhan Sirhan, and I think there is some

1 other -- on the operator's license it's Sirhan Bishara  
2 Sirhan.

3 Q Now --

4 A On the library card for the Pasadena City  
5 College Library it is Sirhan Sirhan.

6 Q That wallet is in the same condition in  
7 which you removed it or caused it to be removed from the  
8 vehicle, is that correct?

9 A It is.

10 Q What else was found in the car, Lieutenant?  
11 Will you put that back in the "A" package?  
12 (Whereupon the witness complied.)

13 A I found a business card for Lock and Barrel  
14 Lock, Stock and Barrel Store. That's located at 8972 East  
15 Huntington Drive, San Gabriel.

16 Q Does the card indicate what kind of business  
17 that is?

18 A Fine guns and fishing tackle.

19 MR. HOWARD: May we mark this evidence, 6-B, with  
20 the card, Mr. Foreman?

21 Q What else was found in the automobile?

22 A The next item we found was six keys with a  
23 tag containing the license number John William Sam 093.  
24 All these items were on a keyring of wire  
25 nature.

26 I tried these keys, and various keys either



1 fit the door or the trunk of that vehicle.

2 Q The license number of the vehicle was what,  
3 sir?

4 A John William Sam 093.

5 Q That's the license number of the car?

6 A That is the license number of the car.

7 MR. HOWARD: May that be marked 6-C, please, Mr.  
8 Foreman?

9 THE WITNESS: On the right front seat, under some  
10 newspapers, were two expended slugs.

11 MR. HOWARD: May that envelope and slugs be marked  
12 6-D.

13 Q By the size, could you approximate the  
14 caliber?

15 A They are approximately .22 caliber.

16 Q When you say "expended slugs," what does  
17 that mean?

18 A That is the lead portion of the bullet from  
19 a -- that has been fired.

20 Another item was a .22 caliber shell. It's  
21 got the label, Super X, approximately long rifle.

22 This was found in the glove compartment  
23 amongst some other newspapers -- amongst some other loose  
24 papers.

25 MR. HOWARD: May that be marked Grand Jury Exhibit  
26 6-D, Mr. Foreman?

1 THE FOREMAN: No, E.

2 MR. HOWARD: 6-E.

3 THE WITNESS: This was removed from the wallet.  
4 It is a Canadian one-dollar bill.

5 MR. HOWARD: May that be marked 6-F.

6 Q Lieutenant, did you find any type of  
7 ammunition cartridge or box in the car?

8 A Yes. There was a .22 mini-mag box in the  
9 glove compartment.

10 Q And what was done with that box?

11 A That was picked up by Latent Prints, under  
12 my direction, was taken to our Scientific Investigation  
13 Division for lifting of prints.

14 It is in their custody.

15 Q The testing is either proceeding or it's not  
16 come back to us yet, is that correct -- a correct statement?

17 A That's correct.

18 Q Do you have a photograph, however, of the  
19 box?

20 A I do.

21 Q Would you show us that, please?

22 (Whereupon the witness complied.)

23 MR. HOWARD: May we mark, with the Foreman's  
24 permission, a photograph of what appears to be an  
25 ammunition box with the name of mini-mag, .22 Long Rifle  
26 HP, High Velocity?

1 May that be marked 6-G?

2 THE FOREMAN: Permission granted, 6-G.

3 Q BY MR. HOWARD: I will show you Grand Jury's  
4 Exhibit 6-G. Is that a photographic representation of the  
5 box that you recovered in the car at the time of the search?

6 A Yes, it is.

7 Q And now it's not in three-dimension; it's  
8 been broken open. Is that a fair statement?

9 A That is true.

10 Q But it's a true and accurate reproduction  
11 by a camera of the box that is now in evidence in the  
12 Crime Lab?

13 A That is correct.

14 Q Did you also find a receipt?

15 A Yes, I did.

16 Q Did you also send that to the Crime Lab as  
17 you did the box?

18 A Yes, I did.

19 Q That's in the process of testing now?

20 A That is correct.

21 MR. HOWARD: May we mark a photograph of a Lock,  
22 Stock and Barrel receipt, Grand Jury's Exhibit 6-H?

23 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

24 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Will you tell us what 6-H  
25 represents?

26 A 6-H represents a receipt from Lock, Stock

1 and Barrel with an address of 8972 East Huntington Drive,  
2 San Gabriel, California.

3 The date is 6/1/1968. The receipt number  
4 is 2372.

5 It is a sales receipt for two boxes of  
6 CCI .22 for a dollar apiece and two boxes of S.X., .22,  
7 ninety cents each, having a total sale value of three  
8 dollars -- three dollars and eighty cents, with tax of  
9 nineteen cents, the total being three ninety-nine.

10 Q Thank you. Would that complete the items  
11 that are in the 6 series, the items which you found, or  
12 your team found in the automobile?

13 A Yes, it is.

14 Q That have been brought to court?

15 A Yes.

16 Q There are probably other papers that were  
17 not cataloged or other miscellaneous documents that you did  
18 not bring in; is that a fair statement?

19 A That is true.

20 Q I think there were newspapers, things like  
21 that?

22 A Yes, there was.

23 MR. HOWARD: Any questions?

24 Q Lieutenant, was there a registration in the  
25 car?

26 A Yes, there was, and that is still in the

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

vehicle.

Q Now, did you make a check to determine what this car was registered to by license number?

A I did not.

Q Did you cause it to be done?

A It was done by somebody else, and I was later informed of it.

I should say not "later." I was informed of it before the search warrant was obtained.

Q . And who was the car registered to, according to your knowledge?

A It was registered to Sirhan Sirhan.

MR. HOWARD: May the Lieutenant be excused?

THE FOREMAN: You may be excused, Lieutenant. Thank you for coming in.

(Whereupon the witness was excused and withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

1 ROBERT L. CALKINS,  
2 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
3 as follows:

4 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
5 please?

6 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
7 request of the Foreman.)

8 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
9 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
10 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
11 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
12 help you God?

13 THE WITNESS: I do.

14 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please.

15  
16 EXAMINATION

17 BY MR. HOWARD:

18 Q Will you state your name?

19 THE FOREMAN: For the record, would you give us  
20 your name, please?

21 THE WITNESS: Robert L. Calkins, C-a-l-k-i-n-s.

22 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Your business or  
23 occupation, Sergeant?

24 A I am a Sergeant of Police, Los Angeles  
25 Police Department, attached to the Homicide Division.

26 Q How long have you been a police officer?

1 A Fourteen years, sir.

2 Q You are one of the investigating officers  
3 on the case of the assassination of Senator Kennedy, is  
4 that correct?

5 A Yes, sir, that's correct.

6 Q Are you acquainted with an individual known  
7 as Rafer Johnson?

8 A Yes, sir, I am.

9 Q Did you have occasion to see him on the  
10 early morning of June 5th?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Where, sir?

13 A At Rampart Detectives.

14 Q And did Mr. Johnson give you something at  
15 that time?

16 A Yes, sir, he did.

17 Q What was it?

18 A A .22 revolver.

19 Q Can you tell us the time, the approximate  
20 time?

21 A Approximately 2:00 a.m.

22 Q I direct your attention to the weapon  
23 immediately in front of you, the Exhibit 7 for  
24 identification. Would you examine that?

25 A Yes, sir.

26 Q Is that the gun that Rafer Johnson gave you?

1 A Yes, sir, it is.

2 Q Now, at the time that you received the gun,  
3 did you examine it to see if there were any live rounds  
4 in it?

5 A Yes, sir, I did.

6 Q Were there?

7 A No, sir.

8 Q Were there any casings or expended rounds  
9 in it?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q How many?

12 A Eight.

13 Q Did you smell the gun?

14 A No, sir.

15 Q Did you take the spent cartridge casings out  
16 of the gun?

17 A I took one out to identify the exact caliber  
18 and replaced it.

19 Q What did you do with the gun then?

20 A I retained it in my possession until  
21 approximately 10:00 a.m. that same day and booked it into  
22 evidence at Central Property, Los Angeles Police Department.

23 Q Did you later determine that it was  
24 released to someone for scientific tests?

25 A Yes, sir.

26 Q To whom?



1           A        It was released, to the best of my  
2 knowledge, to an Officer Moser -- that may be Sergeant  
3 Moser, I am not sure.

4           THE REPORTER: How do you spell Moser?

5           THE WITNESS: I believe it's M-o-s-e-r.

6           MR. HOWARD: Mr. Foreman, I have a small envelope  
7 containing eight spent cartridges.

8                     May this be marked, to correspond with the  
9 gun, 7-A, the envelope and eight expended cartridges?

10          THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

11          MR. HOWARD: Thank you.

12          Q        Would you examine Grand Jury's Exhibit 7-A?

13          A        Yes, sir.

14          Q        Are you familiar with those cartridges?

15          A        These cartridges were purposely not marked  
16 by myself in an effort to not contaminate them for possible  
17 fingerprint examination.

18                     The identification marks or the primer marks  
19 appear to me to be exactly the same as the ones that were  
20 in the gun at the time I obtained it.

21          Q        In other words, you didn't want to handle  
22 it because of latent print possibilities?

23          A        That's correct, sir.

24          Q        But they appear to be the same ones you  
25 found in that gun?

26          A        Yes, sir.

1 MR. HOWARD: Any questions?

2 THE FOREMAN: There being no further questions,  
3 you may be excused.

4 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.

5 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
6 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

7  
8 MR. HOWARD: DeWayne Wolfer.

9  
10 DE WAYNE A. WOLFER,  
11 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
12 as follows:

13 (Whereupon the witness raised his right  
14 hand to be sworn.)

15 THE FOREMAN: Do you solemnly swear that the  
16 evidence you shall give in this matter now pending before  
17 the Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
18 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
19 help you God?

20 THE WITNESS: I do.

21 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please.

22  
23 EXAMINATION

24 BY MR. FUKUTO:

25 Q Would you state your name, for the record?

26 A Yes. It's DeWayne A. Wolfer. That's

1 D-e W-a-y-n-e W-o-l-f-e-r.

2 Q What is your business or occupation?

3 A I am a police officer for the City of Los  
4 Angeles, assigned to the Scientific Investigation Division,  
5 Crime Laboratory, where I act as a criminalist, and among  
6 my criminalistic duties is that of firearms and ballistics  
7 expert.

8 Q Would you tell us your training and  
9 qualifications with respect to your duties as a  
10 criminalist and firearms and identification expert?

11 A In the way of normal education, I have my  
12 Bachelor Degree from the University of Southern California  
13 where I was a pre-med student, and have a background in  
14 the field of chemistry, physics, and all types of  
15 laboratory technique courses.

16 In the way of practical education, since my  
17 assignment to the Scientific Laboratory in January 1951,  
18 I have traveled throughout the United States to all of the  
19 major firearms factories where I have made studies and  
20 worked in these factories, what we call forensic ballistics.

21 By "forensic ballistics" we mean the study  
22 that would be used in a court of law.

23 In these factories I have manufactured  
24 barrels and all parts of guns to study the basis of --  
25 upon which we make our identifications.

26 Some of the factories where I conducted

1 these studies would include those such as Remington,  
2 Winchester, Hi Standard, Colt, Smith and Wesson, Iver  
3 Johnson, Harrington and Richardson, Great Western, and  
4 others.

5 I have made similar and like studies at all  
6 of the major ammunition factories, which we include  
7 Winchester, Western, and Federal, and Remington-Peters.

8 I have made the same basic studies here.  
9 I have worked in ballistics laboratories. I manufactured  
10 ammunition to study all phases that we would use in courts  
11 of law.

12 I have worked at the major powder  
13 manufacturers. Some of these trade names would include  
14 Hercules and Du Pont, and such as this.

15 I am presently an assistant professor on a  
16 part-time basis at the California State College at Long  
17 Beach where I offer a year and a half's course in the fields  
18 of criminalistics, of which firearms and ballistics is a  
19 portion thereof.

20 In addition to my part-time teaching there,  
21 and I have taught on the campuses -- I have taught the  
22 criminalistics subject matter on the campuses of U.S.C.,  
23 of El Camino College, Fullerton College, Santa Barbara  
24 College, Ventura College; during the summer sessions under  
25 the auspices of the State Board of Education, I have  
26 taught on the campuses of Cal, U.C.L.A., and California

1 State College at L.A.

2 I have testified hundreds of times involving  
3 firearms and ballistics matter in our courts here in the  
4 State of California such as our Municipal, Superior, and  
5 Federal Court Systems.

6 I have testified in at least five other  
7 states on numerous occasions involving these firearms and  
8 ballistics matters.

9 I have given -- published papers regarding  
10 the matters.

11 Q How long have you been a firearms expert  
12 with the Police Department?

13 A Since January 1951.

14 Q Is it possible to read markings on a bullet  
15 that is fired from a gun and determine what gun that  
16 bullet was fired from?

17 A Yes, it is.

18 Q How is that done?

19 A Basically, it would be such that in the  
20 barrels or the rifling of the weapon there is what we call  
21 imperfections which scratch the bullet as they cross these  
22 imperfections.

23 These imperfections produce in the bullet  
24 a series of valleys and ridges which we call striation  
25 marks in this particular field.

26 We would take and fire the gun into a water

1 recovery tank so that the bullet entered the water and  
2 was stopped with little or no damage.

3 We would then recover that bullet and  
4 place it under what we call a comparison microscope,  
5 which is simply two microscopes with one eye piece.

6 We place the bullet that we test fire  
7 through the suspected weapon on one stage of the  
8 microscope and the bullet, such as the -- such as a  
9 Coroner's bullet or the evidence bullet on the other stage  
10 of the microscope.

11 Then as we look through the common eye  
12 piece at both of these bullets, we would be able to see  
13 lines on one bullet, on one side of the microscope, and  
14 lines on the other.

15 We would try to line them up as our  
16 fingers (indicating), and if we can line up a majority  
17 of the lines, we can say it was fired from this revolver  
18 and no other.

19 Q Have you looked at Grand Jury Exhibit  
20 Number 5-A?

21 A I have.

22 Q And when did you first see that exhibit?

23 A I first saw this exhibit at approximately --  
24 oh, I would estimate somewhere in the latter afternoon  
25 between, oh, I'd say 2:30, 3:30 yesterday afternoon.

26 Q And the revolver in front of you, Grand

1 Jury Exhibit Number 7, have you see that before?

2 A Yes, I have.

3 Q When did you first see that?

4 A I first saw this revolver on or about  
5 June the 6th of this year.

6 Q That's yesterday, too?

7 A That's yesterday, too.

8 Q Did you make some --

9 A Actually, no, I saw it in the latter part  
10 of June the 5th, in the afternoon, late in the afternoon.

11 Q Did you make some test shots from Grand  
12 Jury Exhibit Number 7?

13 A I did.

14 Q Do you have the test shots with you?

15 A I have some of the test shots, but not all  
16 of the test shots.

17 Q Do you have the one envelope there, do you?

18 A Yes.

19 MR. FUKUTO: May that be marked Grand Jury  
20 Exhibit Number 5-B?

21 THE FOREMAN: 5-B, so ordered.

22 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: How many shots are there  
23 in 5-B?

24 A There's four.

25 Q Four spent slugs, is that correct?

26 A Right.

1 Q Do they have markings on them that are  
2 readable, so to speak? .

3 A These markings do have -- these bullets do  
4 have markings on them, yes.

5 Q They were fired -- that gun was fired in  
6 the water tank to get those slugs?

7 A That's correct.

8 Q Did you compare the markings on the test  
9 slugs in 5-B with the questioned bullet, 5-A?

10 A I did.

11 Q And that bullet has been identified as  
12 having come from the body of Senator Robert Kennedy, do  
13 you understand that?

14 A That's correct.

15 Q And from your comparison of the two bullets,  
16 were you able to form any opinion as to the bullet 5-A?

17 A I was.

18 Q What is that opinion?

19 A That the bullet in People's 5-A here  
20 marked the bullet from Robert Kennedy was fired in the  
21 exhibit, the revolver here, People's Exhibit Number 7 at  
22 some time. Yes, it was fired in the weapon.

23 Q Any question about that?

24 A No.

25 Q So that the gun that fired Exhibit 5-A was  
26 Grand Jury Exhibit Number 7, is that right?



1 A That's correct.

2 MR. FUKUTO: That's all.

3 THE FOREMAN: Any questions?

4 There being no further questions, you may  
5 be excused. Thank you for coming in.

6 THE WITNESS: Thank you very much.

7 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
8 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

9  
10 MR. HOWARD: Mr. Foreman, may the exhibits  
11 heretofore marked be received and for use or possible use  
12 by the Jury in its deliberations?

13 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

14 MR. HOWARD: That completes our case, Mr. Foreman.

15 (Whereupon the proceedings of the above-  
16 mentioned Grand Jury hearing were concluded at  
17 3:52 o'clock p.m.)  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, FRIDAY, JUNE 7, 1968

2 4:25 O'CLOCK P.M.

3 - - -

4  
5 (The following proceedings were had in  
6 Department 100 of the Superior Court  
7 before the Honorable Arthur L. Alarcon,  
8 Judge Presiding:)

9  
10 THE COURT: The record will show that the 1968  
11 Los Angeles County Grand Jury is in the courtroom.

12 The record will further show that at the  
13 request of the Court, Mr. A. L. Wirin, Chief Counsel of  
14 the American Civil Liberties Union, has been invited to  
15 be present as an official observer at these proceedings  
16 as to the manner in which the constitutional and procedural  
17 rights of the defendant have been obeyed and preserved.

18 Mrs. Bancroft, will you call the roll of  
19 the 1968 Grand Jury, please?

20 THE CLERK: Yes, your Honor.

21 Milton V. Barancik.

22 MR. BARANCIK: Here.

23 THE CLERK: Mrs. Emma C. Buscaglia.

24 MRS. BUSCAGLIA: Here.

25 THE CLERK: Arthur J. Fitzgerald.

26 MR. FITZGERALD: Here.

1 THE CLERK: Warren S. Garrett.  
2 MR. GARRETT: Here.  
3 THE CLERK: Robert W. Garrott.  
4 MR. GARROTT: Here.  
5 THE CLERK: Mrs. Adele M. Gomez.  
6 MRS. GOMEZ: Here.  
7 THE CLERK: Harry M. Grizzard.  
8 MR. GRIZZARD: Here.  
9 THE CLERK: Mrs. Pauline Helm.  
10 MRS. HELM: Here.  
11 THE CLERK: Mrs. May B. Lensing.  
12 MRS. LENSING: Here.  
13 THE CLERK: Alvin A. Levine.  
14 MR. LEVINE: Here.  
15 THE CLERK: James B. McCord.  
16 MR. MC CORD: Here.  
17 THE CLERK: Mrs. Nadine McCowan.  
18 MRS. MC COWAN: Here.  
19 THE CLERK: L. E. McKee.  
20 MR. MC KEE: Here.  
21 THE CLERK: Mrs. Lowell B. Martin.  
22 MRS. MARTIN: Here.  
23 THE CLERK: Mrs. Mary C. Meeker.  
24 MRS. MEEKER: Here.  
25 THE CLERK: Mrs. Pauline Meyers.  
26 MRS. MEYERS: Here.

1 THE CLERK: Mrs. Helene Z. Pollock.

2 MRS. POLLOCK: Here.

3 THE CLERK: Mrs. Claire Scott.

4 MRS. SCOTT: Here.

5 THE CLERK: Mrs. Dorothy A. Seifert.

6 MRS. SEIFERT: Here.

7 THE CLERK: Margaret E. Shalhoub.

8 MRS. SHALHOUB: Here.

9 THE CLERK: Mrs. Pauline V. Sheeran.

10 MRS. SHEERAN: Here.

11 THE CLERK: William Woelflin.

12 (No response.)

13 THE CLERK: Mrs. Leslie A. Mills.

14 MRS. MILLS: Here.

15 THE CLERK: Twenty-two Grand Jurors answer present,  
16 your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Thank you, Mrs. Bancroft.

18 Mr. McKee, do you have an Indictment to  
19 return to this Court?

20 THE FOREMAN: We have, your Honor.

21 THE COURT: All right. Would you hand it to the  
22 Bailiff, please, Mr. McKee.

23 (The Foreman complies.)

24 THE COURT: Mr. McKee, I am going to ask you a  
25 series of questions. Would you please remain standing.

26 THE FOREMAN: Yes, sir.

1 THE COURT: Mr. McKee, were fourteen or more of  
2 the members of the 1968 Grand Jury present at all times  
3 during the presentation of the evidence concerning this  
4 Indictment?

5 THE FOREMAN: There was, your Honor.

6 THE COURT: Did fourteen or more members of the  
7 1968 Grand Jury who were present at the presentation of  
8 all the evidence concerning this Indictment also  
9 participate in all the deliberations concerning this  
10 Indictment?

11 THE FOREMAN: They did, your Honor.

12 THE COURT: Did at least fourteen members of the  
13 1968 Grand Jury who were present during the presentation  
14 of all the evidence concerning this Indictment, and who  
15 also participated in all the deliberations concerning this  
16 Indictment, vote to return this Indictment?

17 THE FOREMAN: They did, your Honor.

18 THE COURT: All right. Thank you, Mr. McKee.

19 The Court finds the Indictment to be a true  
20 bill. The Clerk is ordered to file this Indictment. The  
21 text of the Indictment shall be kept secret by the Clerk  
22 until the defendant is arraigned by this Court.

23 The Court has been advised that the  
24 defendant is presently in the custody of the Sheriff of  
25 this County. A bench warrant is ordered to issue  
26 commanding the defendant to be held for trial in this

1 matter.

2 In view of the charge set forth in Count I  
3 of this Indictment, the defendant shall not be admitted to  
4 bail.

5 I will hear from you in a moment, Mr. Howard.  
6 I have a few other matters I wish to take up.

7 Ladies and gentlemen of the Grand Jury,  
8 before excusing you, I wish to make a few comments which  
9 the Court feels are appropriate in view of the public  
10 interest in this case and considering the affirmative  
11 obligation of this Court to assure the defendant that he  
12 receives a fair trial.

13 First, I am going to read to you portions  
14 of the Charge given to you by Judge Richard Schauer, the  
15 Presiding Judge of the Criminal Courts, by whom you were  
16 impaneled and sworn. At that time Judge Schauer admonished  
17 you as follows, I am now reading from pages 5, 6 and 7 of  
18 the Charge, and I believe each of you received a copy of  
19 this Charge:

20 "The deliberations of the Grand Jury and  
21 its voting upon its investigations are required by  
22 law to be in private session. It is significant  
23 that secrecy is prohibited in almost every other  
24 phase of government, and exists as to the Grand  
25 Jury because it is an agency designated not only  
26 to search out offenses and accusations which would

1 not otherwise be acted upon because of the fear or  
2 inability of individuals to bring the complaint,  
3 but also to protect persons from publicity that  
4 might otherwise occur because of charges which  
5 eventually are proved to be unfounded.

6 "You are admonished to keep your own  
7 counsel. Matters before the Grand Jury should  
8 never be discussed, even with your closest  
9 relatives, associates or superiors. And I urge  
10 that while you are on the Grand Jury, you take  
11 special pains to listen rather than to talk, and  
12 restrict your conversation concerning public  
13 business, either pending, prospective, or within  
14 the realm of possibility, to the Grand Jury room.

15 "In this connection the law provides  
16 that every Grand Juror must keep secret all  
17 evidence adduced before the Grand Jury, or anything  
18 he, himself, or any other Grand Juror, may have  
19 said; or in what manner he, or any other Grand  
20 Juror, may have voted on a matter before them.  
21 And by law, it is a misdemeanor to violate such  
22 secrecy of the Grand Jury room, or to disclose  
23 the finding of an Indictment or information until  
24 the defendant has been arrested."

25 And continuing reading from the Charge to  
26 you by Judge Schauer:

1 "Although, under certain proper  
2 circumstances, a Court may require a Grand Juror  
3 to disclose testimony given before the Grand Jury,  
4 a Grand Juror cannot be questioned for anything he  
5 may say or any vote he may give in the Grand Jury  
6 relative to a matter legally pending before the  
7 Jury, except for a perjury of which he may have  
8 been guilty in making an accusation or giving  
9 testimony to his fellow Jurors. But at times, in  
10 order to obtain legal advice, it may be necessary  
11 for you to disclose to the District Attorney, or  
12 to the Attorney General, if he is officiating in  
13 the case, or to me, some matter of evidence which  
14 you have taken during an investigation; and such  
15 a disclosure is not a violation of your oath."

16 In compliance with the law of the State of  
17 California, and the Charge read to you by Judge Schauer,  
18 the Court will make the following order:

19 It is the order of the Court that no member  
20 of the Grand Jury shall make any statement to anyone as to  
21 the contents, nature, substance, effect or weight of the  
22 evidence heard by the Grand Jury in this matter until after  
23 the final disposition of this case. Nor shall any Grand  
24 Juror make any statement expressing his opinion on the  
25 question of the guilt or innocence of the accused, or of  
26 anyone in connection with this Indictment.



1           The Court at this time will also issue  
2 certain orders to preserve the defendant's right to a fair  
3 trial directed to the Clerk of the Court, the Official  
4 Court Reporter for the 1968 Los Angeles County Grand Jury  
5 and the transcribers to whom the proceedings and testimony  
6 are dictated by the Official Grand Jury Reporter concerning  
7 this Indictment.

8           First, the record will show that Mr. Peter  
9 Talmachoff, Chief of the Criminal Division of the Office  
10 of the Clerk of the Superior Court, is present in the  
11 courtroom. And further, that Donald Ostrov, the Official  
12 Court Reporter for the 1968 Los Angeles County Grand Jury,  
13 is also present.

14           I herewith will read the written orders  
15 which, upon their being read by the Court, will be served  
16 by the Sheriff upon the individuals or offices in question.

17           It is the order of this Court that upon  
18 presentation of the Reporter's Transcript of the Grand  
19 Jury Proceedings to the Clerk of the Court that the Clerk  
20 shall receive said transcript and keep secret the contents  
21 thereof until after service of a copy of said Reporter's  
22 Transcript has been made on the defendant or his attorney.

23           It is further ordered that the original  
24 Reporter's Transcript of the Grand Jury proceedings will  
25 be served by the Clerk on the District Attorney and that  
26 the District Attorney also will keep secret the contents

1 of said transcript until after service has been made on  
2 the defendant or his attorney.

3 It is the order of this Court that the  
4 exhibits received by the Grand Jury in its proceedings  
5 concerning this Indictment will be delivered to the Clerk  
6 of the Court and will be safeguarded by him pending the  
7 determination of this case.

8 It is further ordered that the Clerk shall  
9 not make the exhibits available to any person or agency  
10 except upon order of this Court.

11 This order, and the previous one, are dated  
12 June 7, 1968, signed Arthur L. Alarcon, Judge of the  
13 Superior Court.

14 It is the order of this Court that the  
15 Official Court Reporter assigned to the Grand Jury to  
16 report its proceedings concerning this Indictment shall  
17 not release or divulge the contents of his notes of the  
18 testimony or evidence presented to the Grand Jury to any  
19 person, nor shall any transcript of the Grand Jury  
20 proceedings in this matter be released by the Reporter to  
21 any person other than the Clerk of the Court until a copy  
22 of such transcript of the entire Grand Jury proceedings  
23 has been delivered by the Clerk to the defendant or his  
24 attorney.

25 This order is dated June 7, 1968, signed  
26 Arthur L. Alarcon, Judge of the Superior Court.

1                   It is the order of this Court that those  
2 persons who transcribe the proceedings of the Grand Jury  
3 concerning this Indictment which have been dictated by  
4 the Official Grand Jury Court Reporter shall not release  
5 or divulge the contents of that testimony or evidence  
6 dictated by the Official Grand Jury Court Reporter to any  
7 person, nor shall the transcribers release any transcript  
8 of the Grand Jury proceedings in this matter to any person  
9 other than Don Ostrov, Official Superior Court Reporter.

10                   Dated June 7, 1968, signed Arthur L.  
11 Alarcon, Judge of the Superior Court.

12                   The Sheriff is directed to serve a copy of  
13 these orders on the Clerk of the Court, the Official Court  
14 Reporter for the 1968 Los Angeles County Grand Jury, and  
15 the transcribers for the Official Reporter.

16                   Now, Mr. Howard, do you wish to be heard  
17 as to the arraignment of the defendant named in this  
18 Indictment?

19                   MR. HOWARD: Yes, your Honor. May I inform the  
20 Court that the defendant is presently in the custody of  
21 the Sheriff at a medical facility in the New Jail.

22                   May I also state to the Court that  
23 information coming to the prosecution from intelligent  
24 sources, police sources, indicate there will be a security  
25 risk in connection with this defendant.

26                   THE COURT: All right, Mr. Howard.

1           It appearing to the Court that the defendant  
2 named in this Indictment is presently recuperating from  
3 injuries he has suffered, and that there is a possibility  
4 that if the arraignment occurs at this time in this court-  
5 room in the Hall of Justice, there may be a risk of some  
6 incident which might deny to the defendant his right to a  
7 fair trial, the Court will take a recess in a few moments  
8 and reconvene in approximately 45 minutes a special  
9 session of Department 100 at temporary courtroom  
10 facilities provided by the Sheriff at the Los Angeles  
11 County Men's Central Jail.

12           The arraignment of the defendant at the  
13 temporary courtroom facilities will be public.

14           The Court has asked A. L. Wirin of the  
15 American Civil Liberties Union to be present at that  
16 arraignment as an observer. Further, the Court has earlier  
17 requested of Mr. Wirin that he notify the defendant's  
18 family of the place of the arraignment.

19           Mr. Wirin, do you wish to make any statement  
20 to the Court at this time?

21           MR. WIRIN: I do, your Honor.

22           THE COURT: Will you state your name for the  
23 record?

24           MR. WIRIN: My name is A. L. Wirin. I am a member  
25 of the Bar of this court. I am not counsel for the  
26 defendant, nor do I intend or expect to be.

1 I would like to read to the Court, and for  
2 the record, a telegram which I sent to the family of the  
3 defendant, and then take just a moment to explain the  
4 relevance or the reasons for my doing so.

5 THE COURT: Certainly, Mr. Wirin. You may proceed.

6 MR. WIRIN: About noon today I dispatched the  
7 following telegram to the mother of the defendant, and the  
8 telegram reads as follows:

9 "Mrs. Mary Sirhan, Care: Reverend  
10 Harry W. Ebberts," E- double -b-e-r-t-s,  
11 "Westminster Presbyterian Church, North  
12 Lake Avenue, Pasadena, California.

13 "Newspapers report that new charges  
14 will be filed against your son, Sirhan, and  
15 the Grand Jury is considering this new  
16 charge. Sirhan will be arraigned, I assume,  
17 promptly. Arraignment means that he will be  
18 advised as to the nature of the charge.

19 "I assume that you and your sons will  
20 be permitted to be present at the arraignment,  
21 should any of you so desire. It is not  
22 necessary, however, that any of you be present.  
23 If you desire to attend arraignment, please  
24 telephone me at 624-9708. If you do not  
25 telephone, I shall assume that you do not care  
26 to attend the arraignment."

1 Signed, "A. L. Wirin."

2 I have received no communication from either  
3 his mother or any of the brothers.

4 May I just say this further word, your  
5 Honor?

6 THE COURT: Yes, Mr. Wirin.

7 MR. WIRIN: I addressed this telegram in the manner  
8 I did because on Wednesday afternoon I saw the mother and  
9 the boys in Pasadena at the request of the defendant, and  
10 they were then with this minister and apparently generally  
11 in his custody, or within his concern.

12 Before I sit down, your Honor, as an officer  
13 of the court, I would like to say this further:

14 I, of course, did not know, or had no  
15 idea, that the Court would give the orders which your  
16 Honor has just given to the Grand Jury and to others.

17 May I say, as an officer of your Honor's  
18 court, that it is my view, and I express only my own view,  
19 that these orders are exemplary in attempting to accord to  
20 this defendant that fair trial to which he is entitled and  
21 to which all are entitled.

22 Thank you.

23 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Wirin. You have attended  
24 this return of the Indictment by the 1968 Los Angeles  
25 County Grand Jury at my personal request. May I further  
26 ask of you that you attend the arraignment of this

1 defendant?

2 MR. WIRIN: Yes. Thank you, your Honor.

3 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

4 At this time we will take our recess.

5 Department 100 of the Superior Court will  
6 reconvene in temporary courtroom facilities at the Los  
7 Angeles County Men's Central Jail.

8 Please remain seated. Court is still in  
9 session and will remain in session until all the Grand  
10 Jurors have left the courtroom.

11 I will remain on the bench to insure that  
12 proper courtroom decorum is carried out until the Grand  
13 Jurors have left.

14 Ladies and gentlemen, you are excused.  
15 You may leave now.

16 (Whereupon the Grand Jurors were excused  
17 and withdrew from the courtroom.)  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

1 THE GRAND JURY OF THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES  
2 STATE OF CALIFORNIA

3  
4 THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, )  
5 Plaintiff, )

6 vs.

No. A-233421

7  
8 SIRHAN BISHARA SIRHAN,  
9 Defendant.

10  
11 STATE OF CALIFORNIA )  
12 COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES ) ss.

13 I, DONALD L. OSTROV, Official Court Reporter  
14 of the Superior Court of the State of California, for  
15 the County of Los Angeles, do hereby certify that I was,  
16 on Friday, June 7, 1968,  
17 appointed and sworn to report all the testimony and  
18 proceedings had in the above-entitled matter before the  
19 Grand Jury of Los Angeles County; that the foregoing 272  
20 pages are a true and correct transcript of my Stenotype  
21 notes and a full, true and correct statement of said  
22 testimony and proceedings.

23 Dated this 12th day of June, 1968.

24 /s/ Donald L. Ostrov  
25 \_\_\_\_\_  
26 Official Reporter



of this act shall be in compliance with this act. In any action for the dissolution of marriage in which an interlocutory judgment has been entered prior to the operative date of this act, a final judgment dissolving the marriage may be entered pursuant to Section 4314 of the Civil Code, as enacted by this act, six months after the date of the service of a copy of the summons and complaint.

**Note 2.**—Stats. 1969, ch. 1609, also provides; § 30. This act shall become operative only if Senate Bill No. 252 of the 1969 Regular Session of the Legislature is enacted.

§ 31. Subject to Section 30 of this act, Sections 1, 6 to 22, inclusive, and 29 of this act shall become operative at the same time as Senate Bill No. 252 of the 1969 Regular Session of the Legislature becomes operative.

Senate Bill 252 was enacted as Stats. 1969, ch. 1608, operative January 1, 1970.

§ 129. Photograph, negative, etc., of body of deceased taken in course of post mortem or autopsy: Copy, reproduction or facsimile prohibited: Exception: Retroactive application.

Notwithstanding any other provision of law, no copy, reproduction, or facsimile of any kind shall be made of any photograph, negative, or print of the body, or any portion of the body, of a deceased person taken in the course of a post mortem examination or autopsy made by or caused to be made by the coroner, except for use in a criminal action or proceeding in this state which relates to the death of that person, or except as a court of this state permits, by order after good cause has been shown and after written notification of the request for the court order has been served, at least five days before the order is made, upon the district attorney of the county in which the post mortem examination or autopsy has been made or caused to be made.

This section shall not apply to the making of such a copy, reproduction, or facsimile for use in the field of forensic pathology, medical or scientific education or research or for use by any law enforcement agency in this or any other state or the United States.

This section shall apply to any such copy, reproduction, or facsimile, and to any such photograph, negative, or print, heretofore or hereafter made. [Added by Stats. 1st. Ex. Sess. 1968, ch. 6, § 1, effective September 25, 1968.]

See note to § 1.

§ 131.2. [R. Stats. 1963, ch. 1147, § 1.]

§ 131.5. [Availability of probation report before pronouncing judgment: Filing.]

No court shall pronounce judgment upon any defendant, as to whom the court has requested a probation report pursuant to Section 131.3, unless a copy of the probation report has been made available to the court, the prosecuting attorney, and the defendant or his attorney, at least two days or, upon the request of the defendant, five days prior to the time fixed by the court for consideration of the report with respect to pronouncement of judgment. Such report shall be filed with the clerk of the court as a record in the case at the time the court considers the report.

If the defendant is not represented by an attorney ordering the probation report, shall also order that who prepares the report to discuss its contents with [Added by Stats. 1969, ch. 522, § 1.]

Former § 131.5 was repealed by Stats. 1963, ch. 1147, §

**Note.**—Stats. 1969, ch. 522, also provides; § 4. The Law does not intend that the preparation or submission of accelerated in relation to present law and practice. It is Legislature that the courts exercise their discretion in pronouncing judgments five or more days after all the int received copies of probation reports so that such pa time to evaluate such reports.

§ 134. [Transaction of judicial business on holidays.]

No court, other than the Supreme Court or of appeal, shall be open for the transaction of any day specified or provided for as a holiday beginning with Section 6700) of Division 7, Title 1 Code other than a special holiday or, in counties fees are, pursuant to ordinance, open for the transaction of business on such election days, on a day on which throughout the State [2], except for the followi

1. To give, upon their request, instructions to liberating on their verdict;
2. To receive a verdict or discharge a jury;
3. For the exercise of the powers of a magistrate, or in a proceeding of a criminal nature.

Injunctions and writs of prohibition may be issued any day.

Except as herein provided, justice courts shall be open for the transaction of business. [Am. Stats. 1963, ch. 1967, ch. 17, § 9.]

[1] "district" deleted in 1967.

[2] Italicized words preceding [2] added in 1963.

§ 135. [Transaction of business on "special holiday days.]"

On all special holidays, as the term "special holiday" is defined in Section 6705 of the Government Code, the courts shall be open for the transaction of any and all judicial business on any and all judicial days specified or provided for as a holiday in Chapter 6700) of Division 7, Title 1 of the Code of Civil Procedure other than such a special holiday or, in counties fees are, pursuant to ordinance, open for the transaction of business on such election days, on a day on which throughout the State, happens to be the day appointed or sitting of a court, or to which it is adjourned or deemed appointed for or adjourned to the next day. [1963, ch. 1922, § 2.]

§ 153. [Documents to which seal affixed.]

Except as otherwise expressly provided by law

A 2334231 FEB 26 1968  
CASE #  
LABORATORY # 18  
FOR IDENTIFICATION ONLY

78

MEDICOLEGAL INVESTIGATION  
ON THE  
DEATH OF  
SENATOR ROBERT F. KENNEDY

THOMAS T. NOSUCHI, M.D.  
DEPARTMENT OF CHIEF MEDICAL EXAMINER-CORONER  
COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES

TABLE OF CONTENTS

REPORT ON THE MEDICOLEGAL INVESTIGATION  
OF SENATOR ROBERT F. KENNEDY

Certification by Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner.....1

Final Summary.....2

    Gunshot Wound No. 1 .....2

    Gunshot Wound No. 2 .....3

    Gunshot Wound No. 3 .....4

    Evidence of Recent Surgical Procedures.....4

    Pathologic Findings Related to Gunshot Wound No. 1 .....4

    Miscellaneous Pathologic Findings Not Related to  
    Cause of Death .....4

Description of Gunshot Wounds.....5

    Gunshot Wound No. 1.....5

        General .....5

        Lesions in Detail.....5

            Scalp and Cranium.....5

            Meninges, Blood Vessels and Cranial Nerves.....6

            Cerebrum.....8

            Cerebellum.....9

            Brain Stem.....10

            Ventricular System.....11

            Spinal Cord and Spinal Canal.....11

            Pituitary Gland.....11

        Microscopic Report (Neuropathology).....12

        Reports of X-Ray Studies.....17

            Pre-operative.....17

            Post-mortem.....17

    Gunshot Wound No. 2.....23

        Gross.....23

        Microscopic.....23

    Gunshot Wound No. 3.....24

        Gross.....24

        Bullet Recovery.....24

Clothing.....	25
General External Examination.....	27
Cavities.....	28
Cardiovascular System.....	29
Respiratory System.....	29
Neck Organs.....	30
Hepatobiliary System.....	30
Hemic and Lymphatic System.....	30
Pancreas.....	31
Urogenital System.....	31
Digestive System.....	32
Endocrine Organs.....	33
Musculoskeletal System.....	33
Specimens Studied.....	33
Organs and Body Fluids for Toxicological Tests.....	33
Tissues for Microscopic Studies.....	33
Blood for Typing.....	33
Other Studies.....	33
Autopsy Chronology and Personnel.....	34
Place and Time.....	34
County Official in Charge of Medicolegal Investigation.....	34
Aide in Charge of Inter-Agency Relations.....	34
Pathologists.....	34
Radiologist.....	34
Members of Neurosurgical Team Present As Observers.....	35
Hospital Staff Pathologist As Observer.....	35
Consultants from the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology.....	35
Forensic and Medical Photographers.....	35
Aide in Charge of Security of Autopsy Room.....	35
Autopsy Assistant.....	35
Pathologist for General Microscopic Studies and Clinico- pathologic Correlation.....	36
Others present.....	36
Advisors Not Present At Autopsy.....	37

Chronology of Subsequent Studies.....	38
Neuropathology.....	38
Radiography.....	38
Infra-red and Black-and-White Photography.....	38
At-Scene Investigation.....	38
Preliminary.....	38
Follow-up.....	38
Test Firing.....	39
Description of Special Photographic and Radiographic Studies Related to the Autopsy Proper.....	41
Toxicology Laboratory Report.....	45
Report of Blood Typing.....	46
General Microscopic Description.....	47
Clinicopathologic Correlation of Systemic Autopsy Findings.....	58
Signatures.....	62

COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES  
DEPARTMENT OF CHIEF MEDICAL EXAMINER - CORONER

HALL OF JUSTICE, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90012

THOMAS T. NOGUCHI, M. D.  
CHIEF MEDICAL EXAMINER-CORONER

File 68-5731

This is to certify that the autopsy on the body of Senator Robert F. Kennedy was performed at The Hospital of The Good Samaritan, Los Angeles, California, by the staff of the Department of Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner on June 6, 1968.

From the anatomic findings and pertinent history, I ascribe the death to:

GUNSHOT WOUND OF RIGHT MASTOID, PENETRATING BRAIN.

The detailed medical findings, opinions and conclusions required by Section 27491.4 of the Government Code of California are attached.

*Thomas T. Noguchi, M.D.*  
Thomas T. Noguchi, M.D.  
Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner

TTN:otf

FINAL SUMMARY

GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 1 (FATAL GUNSHOT WOUND)

ENTRY: Right mastoid region.

COURSE: Skin of right mastoid region, right mastoid, petrous portion of right temporal bone, right temporal lobe, and right hemisphere of cerebellum.

EXIT: None.

DIRECTION: Right to left, slightly to front, upward.

BULLET RECOVERY: Fragments (see text).

LESIONS IN DETAIL (NEUROPATHOLOGY)

A. Primary lesions - Caused by the bullet and further injuries by bone and bullet fragments.

1. Bone, dura and dural sinus.

- a. Penetration of right mastoid process.
- b. Fracture of right petrous ridge.
- c. Severance of right petrosal sinus.
- d. Metal fragments in right temporal bone.

2. Cerebrum.

- a. Contusion-laceration and hemorrhage of right temporal lobe.
- b. Intraventricular hemorrhage due to above.
- c. Metal and bone fragments in right temporal lobe.

3. Cerebellum.

- a. Hemorrhagic tract and cavity in right cerebellar hemisphere.
- b. Metal and bone fragments in right cerebellar hemisphere.

B. Immediate Secondary Lesions.

1. Bone Lesion.

- a. Fracture of right supraorbital plate.

2. Meningeal Lesions.

- a. Subdural hemorrhage.
- b. Subarachnoid hemorrhage.
- c. Laceration of right supraorbital dura.

3. Cerebral Lesions.

- a. Contusion-laceration of right orbital gyri.
- b. Contusion-laceration of right occipital lobe.
- c. Contusion of contralateral (left) inferior temporal gyrus.

4. Cerebellum.

- a. Hemorrhagic necrosis of cerebellar tonsils.

5. Brain Stem.

- a. Hemorrhage in midbrain.
- b. Hemorrhagic necrosis of left inferior olive of medulla.

6. Epidural hemorrhage of C1 and C2 vertebral level.

C. Later Secondary Lesions.

1. Edema of brain and herniations.
2. Subdural hemorrhage.
3. Subarachnoid hemorrhage.
4. Intracerebral and intraventricular hemorrhage.
5. Hemorrhagic infarction of right temporal cortex.
6. Intracerebellar and intraventricular hemorrhage.
7. Petechial hemorrhages of thalami.
8. Brain stem hemorrhage and early necrosis.
9. Herniation of cerebellum through craniotomy wound.
10. Early laminar necrosis of occipital lobe.

GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 2, THROUGH-AND-THROUGH.

ENTRY: Right axillary region.

COURSE: Soft tissue of right axilla and right infraclavicular region.

EXIT: *ll*  
~~ENTRY:~~ Right infraclavicular region.

DIRECTION: Right to left, back to front, upward.

BULLET RECOVERY: None.



GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 3.

ENTRY: Right axillary region (just below  
Gunshot Wound No. 2 entry).

COURSE: Soft tissue of right axilla, soft  
tissue of right upper back to the  
level of the 6th cervical vertebra  
just beneath the skin.

EXIT: None.

DIRECTION: Right to left, back to front, upward.

BULLET RECOVERY: .22 caliber bullet from the soft tissue  
of paracervical region at level of 6th  
cervical vertebra at 8:40 A.M., June 6,  
1968.

EVIDENCE OF RECENT SURGICAL PROCEDURES.

1. Craniotomy, right temporal occipital.
2. Other, minor surgical procedures are described elsewhere.

PATHOLOGIC FINDINGS RELATED TO GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 1.

1. Hypostatic Pneumonia.

MISCELLANEOUS PATHOLOGIC FINDINGS NOT RELATED TO CAUSE OF DEATH.

1. Adenoma of left kidney (benign).
2. Retention cyst of left kidney.

DESCRIPTION OF GUNSHOT WOUNDS

GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 1:

The wound of entry, as designated by Maxwell M. Andler, Jr., M.D., Neurosurgeon attending the autopsy, and more or less evident by inspection of the apposed craniotomy incision, is centered 5 inches (12.7 cm) from the vertex, about 3/4 inch (1.9 cm) posterior to the center of the right external auditory meatus, about 3/4 inch (1.9 cm) superior to the Reid line, and 2-1/2 inches (6.4 cm) anterior to a coronal plane passing through the occipital protuberance at its scalp-covered aspect. The defect appears to have been about 3/16 inch (0.5 cm) in diameter at the skin surface. The surgical incision passing through the area of the wound of entry has been fashioned in a semilunar configuration with the concavity directed inferiorly and posteriorly. The incision has been intactly sutured by metallic and other material. The arc length is about 4 inches (10 cm).

Further detailed description of the area is given elsewhere in this report.

Varyingly moderate degrees of very recent hemorrhage are noted in the soft tissue inferior to the right mastoid region, extending medially as well. There is no hematoma in the soft tissue.

In conjunction with the wound of entry, the right external ear shows, on the posterior aspect of the helix, an irregularly fusiform zone of dark red and gray stippling about one inch (2.5 cm) in greatest dimension, along the posterior cartilaginous border and over a maximum width of about 1/4 inch (0.6 cm) at the midportion of the stippled zone. This widest zone of stippling is approximately along a radius originating from the wound of entry in the right mastoid region. Moderate edema and variable ecchymosis is present in the associated portions of right external ear as well.

No evidence of powder burn, tattoo, or stippling is found in the area surrounding the wound of entry of Gunshot Wound No.1, to include an arbitrary circular zone superimposed upon the above-described stippling on the right ear.

LESIONS IN DETAIL (NEUROPATHOLOGY)

A. Scalp and Cranium.

A U-shaped recent surgical wound is present over the right temporo-occipital region of the recently shaved scalp behind the right ear. Many wire sutures are in place. About 2 cm. above the tip of the mastoid process immediately behind the

pinna at about the level of the external auditory meatus, the anterior portion of the skin of the incision shows a semi-circular defect said to be a portion of the original bullet entrance wound (according to the surgeons who were present at the examination). After removing the wire sutures, the scalp is incised by the usual mastoid-to-mastoid incision across the vertex. The incision on the right is extended into the surgical incision mentioned above. After reflecting the scalp, dark red subcutaneous and subgaleal hemorrhages are found in the right temporo-occipital region overlying and around the wound and the surgical craniotomy over an area measuring 9.5 x 10 cm. The hemorrhage ranges up to 3 mm in thickness. The right temporal muscle shows a small amount of hemorrhage along its posterior aspect.

The bony defect of the cranium included the superior portions of the right mastoid process and the adjacent temporo-occipital bones in an irregularly oval area measuring 6 x 5 cm. Gelfoam and hemorrhagic material is removed from the craniotomy site.

A circumferential cut with three notches is made in the calvarium with a vibratory saw. The calvarium is removed from the underlying dura. There is no lesion in this portion of the cranium.

The bone surrounding the craniotomy is removed in a single piece, including the posterior half of the right external auditory canal. The bullet wound in the skull appears to be located with its anterior margin 1 cm posterior to the right external auditory meatus, 2 cm superior to the tip of the mastoid process; but the original configuration is obscured by the surgical enlargement and by the adjacent craniotomy. The surgical opening of the right temporo-occipital bone measures 6 cm anteroposteriorly and 5 cm supero-inferiorly. Burr holes, saw cuts, and rongeur cuts can be seen along the margins of the bone.

The bullet wound of the mastoid extends medially to the base of the petrous portion where there is a triangular defect with the base of the triangle corresponding to the petrous ridge and measuring 8 mm in width.

A curved fracture about 1 cm long is found in the central thinnest portion of the right supra-orbital plate with intra-orbital hemorrhage beneath it surrounding the right eye. A laceration of the dura and contusion of the right orbital gyri are located above the fracture.

B. Meninges, blood vessels and cranial nerves.

In the dorsolateral aspect of the subdural space there is a

film of blood up to 3 mm thick, covering the arachnoid over both posterior frontal and parieto-occipital regions and extending downward to, and in some places below the sylvian fissure bilaterally, slightly more on the left side than on the right. Similar blood clot is also found on the left middle fossa and in both posterior fossae, again more on the left side. A small amount of blood clot, about 2 cc, is found between the cerebral hemispheres just dorsal to the midbrain.

Rather diffuse subarachnoid hemorrhage is present over the parieto-occipital regions, over the dorsal and right side of the cerebellum and also over the ventral surface of the pons and medulla. All of this, however, is quite slight and the blood clot does not obscure the underlying structures.

Epidural hemorrhages are found in the following three locations:

1. Adjacent to the craniotomy defect of the right temporo-occipital region. This is minimal and extends not more than 1 cm from the surgical incision and it is less than 1 mm in thickness.
2. Above the right supraorbital plate where the fracture is present as described above. This is deemed minimal and less than 1 mm in thickness covering an area 1.5 x 1 cm.
3. Epidural hemorrhage measuring 2 cm longitudinally and 1 cm transversely is found in the dorsal aspect of the epidural space at C1 and C2 vertebral levels.

The dorsal veins which empty into the superior sagittal sinus are inspected but they reveal no evidence of the source of subdural hemorrhage.

The right superior petrosal sinus is severed for a distance of 8 mm corresponding to the defect of the petrous ridge mentioned above. The remainder of this sinus adjacent to the defect has been cauterized. The tentorium which has its attachment to the right petrous ridge is lacerated where the bony defect is present. This laceration of the dura is continued laterally and communicates with the surgical defect which measures 4.5 x 2.0 cm just anterior to the right sigmoid sinus and above the transverse sinus beneath the craniotomy opening. A second surgical defect is present on the dura posterior to the sigmoid sinus and inferior to the transverse sinus and this measures 3 x 2 cm. There are areas of brownish discoloration and a minimal amount of blood clot is scattered along the margins of these dural openings.

The lateral portion of the transverse sinus and the sigmoid sinus thus transverse the craniotomy defect horizontally through its posterior portion and vertically through its inferior portion.

The tentorium cerebelli shows no defects in its central portions.

The dura was lacerated over a small area over the right supra-orbital plate where a curved fracture was present as mentioned above.

The superior sagittal sinus, left transverse sinus, left sigmoid sinus and cavernous sinuses are inspected and reveal no evidence of thrombosis or laceration. The right transverse and sigmoid sinuses do not appear to be damaged in spite of their proximity to the dural openings anterior and posterior to it, but cautery marks are on and close to these sinuses which contain dark red blood clot.

Examination of the arteries of the brain stem and cerebellum reveals a right vertebral artery that is smaller than the left. The basilar artery measures 3 mm in diameter and is slightly tortuous. The anterior inferior cerebellar arteries and the posterior inferior cerebellar arteries have a normal distribution and show no evidence of traumatic injury. The left superior cerebellar artery is intact. The right superior cerebellar artery is intact throughout its main trunk but several of its superficial branches are involved in the cortical contusion and laceration of the cerebellum and many of its deeper branches have been damaged by the penetrating bullet and bone fragments.

All of the remaining blood vessels of the brain stem, cerebellum and cerebral hemispheres have normal distribution and show very slight atherosclerosis. There is no evidence of injury except for the areas of contusions and lacerations.

The cranial nerves are all intact.

#### C. Cerebrum.

Slight depression of the cerebral cortex is noted over both posterior frontal and parietal convexities in the areas beneath the subdural hemorrhage that is described above. The right cerebral hemisphere is slightly larger than the left with shallow tentorium grooves over both unci, slightly more prominent on the right than on the left. However, there is no evidence of herniation of the cingulate gyri beneath the falx. The gyri over both cerebral convexities are flattened.

When the brain is inspected from the ventral aspect, three areas of contusion-laceration can be seen in the cortex of the right cerebral hemisphere and a fourth area of contusion on the left. The largest one measures 4 x 3 cm. It consists of superficial and deep lacerations and contusions of the mesial half of the posterior one-third of the right inferior

temporal gyrus for an anteroposterior distance of 4 cm; the middle third of the right fusiform gyrus for 3 cm and the lateral portion of the hippocampal gyrus for a distance of about 1 cm. Coronal sections show that this laceration has a subcortical hemorrhage extending 1.5 cm into the subcortical white matter to the floor of the posterior part of the temporal horn of the right lateral ventricle with rupture into this cavity. The medial portions of the temporal lesion are characteristic of laceration and contusion while the lateral portions of this lesion are quite characteristic of hemorrhagic infarction.

The second largest contusion is in the middle part of the right orbital gyri and measures 1.5 x 1.0 cm with a 5 mm curved laceration within it. Hemorrhage extends into the subcortical white matter to a depth of 6 mm. This lesion overlies the lacerated dura and fracture of the right supraorbital plate.

The third contusion measures 14 x 7 mm with a linear 6 mm transverse laceration and is situated in the mesial portion of the inferior part of the right occipital cortex.

The fourth contusion of the cortex is a very small lesion in the middle of the left inferior temporal gyrus and measures 5 x 2 mm. There is no laceration in this area. This condition is limited to the gray matter.

#### D. Cerebellum.

In the anterior and lateral aspects of the right hemisphere of the cerebellum, there is an irregular penetrating wound. The opening measures 2 x 2 cm with irregular margins. The margins of this wound and adjacent areas are elevated to form a ring of tissue at the bony margin, 2 mm distal to the internal bone surface. This indicates herniation of the cerebellar tissue into the bony defect. On the surface of this defect and in the bone incision, there are fragments of gelfoam and soft friable blood clots.

A partially collapsed linear tract measuring 5 cm in length extends from the cerebellar cortex and subcortical white matter of the cerebellum to the vermis. The tract begins just rostral to the tegmentum of the anterior one-third of the pons, anterior to the middle cerebellar peduncle and proceeds in a superior and posterior direction. From an imaginary transverse plane between the two mastoid bones, one would estimate that this tract proceeds about 45 degrees posteriorly and medially and 30 degrees superiorly from the mastoid perforation. The tract ends in the vermis of the cerebellum where a 1 cm transverse laceration is found in the region of the primary fissure which is approximately 3 cm posterior to the anterior cerebellar notch. At the

termination of the tract, hemorrhage can be seen within the cortical laceration.

The size of the penetrating wound is difficult to determine at this time since the tract is largely filled by the swollen white matter of the cerebellum and by hemorrhage. However, probing into the tract at the entrance wound indicates that it was in the order of 2 cm in width at maximum expansion.

Upon palpation and probing in the region of the laceration in the superior vermis, a metallic fragment is found just beneath the arachnoid membrane and within an area of hemorrhage. This irregular gray metallic fragment measures 6 x 3 x 2 mm and corresponds to the largest fragment that was identified in the postoperative x-ray of a radiopaque object near the midline.

In addition to the penetrating wound and the laceration of the vermis at its terminal end, an area of contusion and hemorrhagic necrosis measuring 2.5 x 2.0 cm covers most of the superior surface of the right cerebellar hemisphere and extends 5 mm over the midline. Beneath this area of contusion and communicating with the penetrating wound, a recent hematoma is found that measures 2.5 x 2.0 cm. The hemorrhage involves the region of the declive, folium, and tuber. Smaller satellite contusions and hemorrhagic necrosis are scattered lateral to the large contusion of the superior surface of the cerebellum. Both cerebellar hemispheres are markedly swollen with flattened gyri and with a cerebellar pressure cone. Two small areas of hemorrhagic necrosis, each 3 mm in diameter, are present in the cortex of the herniated left cerebellar tonsil. The right cerebellar tonsil shows a single area of cortical hemorrhagic necrosis also 3 mm in diameter.

An elliptical groove over the superior surface of the anterior lobe of the cerebellum indicates upward herniation of these structures through the incisura of the tentorium cerebelli.

Horizontal sections of the cerebellum reveal the penetrating wound and the hemorrhage described above. These lesions have destroyed much of the cortex and subcortical white matter of the right cerebellar hemisphere, the dentate nuclei and probably the roof nuclei.

#### E. Brain Stem.

The ventral surface of the pons and medulla is markedly flattened.

The periaqueductal gray matter contains multiple petechial

hemorrhages extending over an area of 8-9 mm in width on the left side and about 5 mm on the right side. In sections above the pons, the midbrain reveals several irregular hemorrhages within the tegmentum. The largest of these hemorrhages is slit-like and measures 5 x 1 mm in size and is situated in the left lateral tegmentum. Numerous petechial hemorrhages are found throughout both the tegmental and ventral portions of the rostral 3/4 of the pons on multiple horizontal sections. Section through the medulla shows an area of hemorrhagic necrosis 4 x 3 mm in diameter located in the left inferior olive.

#### F. Ventricular System.

The lateral and third ventricles are moderately narrowed in size. They contain a small amount of blood clot totaling about 6 cc. The source of the intraventricular hemorrhage is due to rupture into the right inferior horn of the hemorrhage of the right temporal lobe. The fourth ventricle also contains a small amount of fresh blood clots.

#### G. Spinal Canal and Spinal Cord.

The foramen magnum and the upper cervical vertebrae are inspected and they show no abnormalities.

The bodies of the lower cervical, thoracic and upper lumbar vertebrae are removed in a column. After inspecting the spinal nerve roots, the cervical, thoracic and lumbar spinal cord is removed in toto.

A 41-cm portion of the spinal cord extending from the high cervical region into the lumbar region is examined. The leptomeninges are thin and transparent. The anterior spinal artery is thin-walled and shows no evidence of occlusion or laceration.

The posterior aspect of the spinal cord additionally reveals thin leptomeninges and normal distribution of vessels and nerve roots. There is no evidence of pathologic damage to the spinal cord. The subarachnoid space shows faint blood staining. Multiple transverse sections of the spinal cord and nerve roots show no gross lesions.

#### H. Pituitary Gland.

The diaphragma sella and pituitary stalk are normal in appearance. The pituitary gland measures 1.1 x 0.8 x 0.5 cm. Section shows a pink homogeneous anterior lobe and a reddish gray posterior lobe. The bony structures forming and surrounding the pituitary fossa are all within normal limits.



MICROSCOPIC REPORT (NEUROPATHOLOGY)

There are 31 slides divided into three groups: A, B and C. Each group is again numbered as A-1, A-2, A-3, or B-1, B-2, B-3, B-4 and C-1, C-2, C-3, C-4, etc.

Sections confirmed all the lesions described at the gross examination.

All tissue sections show congestion and some extravasation with occasional actual petechial hemorrhages, the latter being particularly noticeable in the thalami near the ventricular walls. A few mononuclear cells are present in the perivascular spaces. The ground substance of the cerebral cortex and centrum shows fine vacuolations. In the occipital cortex, there is early status spongiosus, portions of which have a laminar distribution. Some nerve cells have pyknotic nuclei and homogenization of the cytoplasm, the latter showing definite eosinophilia. The white matter of the frontal lobe shows occasional areas of pallid staining. In the ventral pons there is early necrosis in addition to the hemorrhages.

A-1, RIGHT FRONTAL LOBE:

This section shows marked congestion of the meningeal and parenchymal blood vessels. The endothelium of the blood vessels shows hypertrophy. There is no inflammatory infiltrate in the meninges. There is a diffuse rarefaction of the matrix of the cortex and white matter, but more marked in the white matter where there are actual areas of early status spongiosus. Many of the nerve cells are pyknotic. The glial and ependymal elements are swollen.

A-2, LEFT FRONTAL LOBE:

Findings are similar to A-1, except that the status spongiosus of the white matter is not obvious.

A-3, RIGHT TEMPORAL LOBE - HIPPOCAMPUS:

Findings are similar to A-2.

A-4, LEFT TEMPORAL LOBE - HIPPOCAMPUS:

In addition to similar findings as in A-3, there are several small petechiae in the cortex. This section also shows slight sub-arachnoid hemorrhage.

A-5, RIGHT PARIETAL LOBE:

The general findings of these sections are similar to A-2. However, some nerve cells are not only pyknotic but they are also beginning to show eosinophilia of the contracted and homogenized cytoplasm.

A-6, LEFT PARIETAL LOBE:

This slide shows findings similar to A-2. In addition, there is subarachnoid hemorrhage.

A-7, RIGHT OCCIPITAL LOBE:

This section shows marked congestion of all the blood vessels with extravasation of blood in the white matter. The cortex shows early status spongiosus which has a suggestive laminar pattern.

A-8, LEFT OCCIPITAL LOBE:

This section shows findings similar to A-7 above. Some of the nerve cells are beginning to show eosinophilia of the cytoplasm.

A-9, RIGHT STRIATUM:

In general the blood vessels and nerve cells show changes of the cortex similar to those described in A-2. The subependymal blood vessels show a few mononuclear cells in the perivascular spaces. There is also some extravasation of blood from these vessels.

A-10, LEFT STRIATUM:

The findings are similar to A-9.

A-11, RIGHT LENTICULAR NUCLEUS:

The findings are similar to A-9 except the extravasation of blood is not obvious.

A-12, LEFT LENTICULAR NUCLEUS:

The findings are similar to A-11.

A-13, RIGHT THALAMUS:

These sections show generalized congestion and actual petechial hemorrhages in the walls of the third ventricle. The nerve cells show pyknotic changes. Portions of the matrix show early status spongiosus.

A-14, LEFT THALAMUS:

The findings are similar to A-13 but the petechial hemorrhages are not as marked.

A-15, -16, -17, and -18, SPINAL CORD:

Sections are taken from the cervical, thoracic and lumbosacral regions. The vascular changes in the meninges and spinal cord are minimal and certainly not as pronounced as those in the cerebrum. A few of the nerve cells in the grey matter, mostly in anterior horns, show pyknotic changes.

B-1, RIGHT TRANSVERSE SINUS:

Sections show red blood cells between the laminae of the dura. The sinus contains antemortem thrombus along the vessel walls. This thrombus consists mainly of platelets. In the remainder of the blood clot, there are numerous neutrophils.

B-2, RIGHT SIGMOID SINUS:

Portions of the dura show coagulation necrosis with tinctorial changes toward basophilia. Antemortem thrombus is also found in the sinus, as in B-1.

B-3, RIGHT FRONTAL LOBE - ORBITAL GYRI:

Sections show hemorrhagic necrosis of the cortex.

B-4, RIGHT TEMPORAL LOBE - PARAHIPPOCAMPAL AND FUSIFORM GYRI:

This section shows most extensive hemorrhagic defects, both in the grey and white matter. The defect communicates with the external surface. The remaining portions of the specimen show changes similar to A-2.

B-5, RIGHT TEMPORAL LOBE:

The findings are similar to B-4.

B-6, RIGHT OCCIPITAL LOBE, MEDIAL INFERIOR ASPECT:

Sections show superficial hemorrhagic defect of the cortex.

C-1, LEFT INFERIOR TEMPORAL LOBE:

This section shows multiple hemorrhagic necrosis in the cortex.

C-2, MIDBRAIN:

Section shows multiple hemorrhages. The cerebral aqueduct is patent.

C-3 AND C-4, PONS:

Sections show multiple hemorrhage, mostly in the ventral portions, and acute necrosis. The fourth ventricle is collapsed.

C-5, MEDULLA:

Focal hemorrhagic necrosis is present in the left inferior olive.

C-6, CEREBELLUM, DORSAL ASPECT:

This shows a large hemorrhagic defect with multiple petechial hemorrhages in portions of the dentate nucleus. In another portion of the dentate nucleus, where there is no hemorrhage, there is acute necrosis.

C-7, CEREBELLUM, TONSIL:

This shows multiple petechiae in the cortex.

ADDITIONAL MICROSCOPIC SLIDES (NEUROPATHOLOGY):

The Pincal Gland shows a few corpora amylacea.

Sections of the temporal lobe reveal essentially the same histopathological findings described previously.

SLIDE LABELED GUNSHOT WOUND [GSW #1], (Entrance Wound):

The perpendicular section, stained with hematoxylin and eosin, through the wound track shows loss of epithelium and patchy areas of swollen dermis.

The area of margins of squamous epithelium shows perinuclear vacuolation and spindle form distortion.

The dermis is extensively involved with coagulation also visible in special stain. The hair follicles and sebaceous glands are partly involved also. Capillaries are dilated. There are areas of extravasation and infiltration by acute inflammatory cells. Scattered, varying-sized powder residues are found in the keratin layer and the inner surface of the wound track to a depth of 2 mm. There are also disc-like powder granules embedded in the epidermis, and the powder-embedded area is surrounded by pink-staining denatured collagen. Powder residues are in an assortment of shapes and sizes, the edges showing minute crystalloid material which is also visible on the unstained sections.

Subcutaneous tissue and muscle elements are hemorrhagic and heavily infiltrated by neutrophils.

Microscopic Diagnosis:

Entry of the gunshot wound is consistent with very close range shooting.

SLIDE FROM POSTERIOR ASPECT OF HELIX OF RIGHT EAR, INCLUDING GROSSLY DESCRIBED POWDER SMUDGING AND TATTOOING:

The sections stained with hematoxylin and eosin show patchy areas of loss of epithelium due to thermal and blast effect. The squamous epithelium between the exposed coagulated dermis shows perinuclear vacuolation and nuclear elongation, along with fragmentation at the edges.

Dark brown to black powder residues in varying sizes are embedded through the epithelium to the dermis, which is also recognizable in unstained sections. The dermis shows extensive coagulation of the collagen tissue. Sweat glands and hair follicles, together with associated sebaceous glands, are involved with changes consistent with heat and blast effect. Coagulation of the collagen tissue is also visible on sections stained by Masson's method.

TTN:ATL:etf

DESCRIPTION OF PRE-OPERATIVE X-RAYS

Anteroposterior and lateral portable films of the skull, exposed on June 5, 1968 at approximately 1:00 A.M., reveal a gunshot wound of the right temporal bone. The wound of entry is 2.0 cm above the temporal tip and approximately midway between the external auditory canal and the sigmoid sinus region, approximately 1.0 cm posterior to the auditory canal.

*Emphasis  
P.C.*

There are two bullet tracks. One extends slightly anterior to the vertical dimension (15 degrees). The second extends 30 degrees posterior to the vertical dimension, so that the two tracks diverge 45 degrees.

In the frontal projection, both tracks extend superiorly toward the vertex at an angle of 30 degrees to the horizontal.

In the tracks of the bullet wound are numerous metallic foreign bodies and fragments of the mastoid. The largest metallic fragment is situated in the petrous ridge and at about the arcuate eminence. This measures 12 mm in transverse dimension,\* 7 mm in vertical dimension, and approximately 12 mm in antero-posterior dimension.

Several metallic foreign bodies are present in the soft tissues lateral to the mastoid process. Twelve metallic foreign bodies, one millimeter or larger, are present in the mastoid process. In addition to the largest fragment described, at least thirty metallic fragments one millimeter or larger are present in the posterior fossa.

One fragment of bone and several metallic fragments projected through the orbit above the petrous ridge are, I believe, supratentorial, and in the mesial aspect of the temporal lobe posteriorly.

A fragment, 7 mm in transverse diameter, 4 mm in greatest anteroposterior dimension and vertical dimension, is situated superiorly slightly to the left of the midline and 4.0 cm anterior to the inner cortex of the occipital bone at or just below the tentorium.

The main fragments of the bullet are anterior to the sigmoid sinus as seen in the lateral projection, and this includes the major bony fragment as well.

*Caliber = diameter of bullet in hundredths of an inch  
1 mm = .03937 inch  
12 mm diameter bullet = .47 caliber bullet*

DESCRIPTION OF POSTMORTEM RADIOGRAPHS

Postmortem radiographs exposed at 2:00 A.M. to 3:00 A.M., under the direction of the Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner, on June 6, 1968, reveal that a major portion of the petrous ridge has been

\* Excerpt from Pages 38 & 39 - "Special Unit Report" by Robert A. Thompson, Chief of Detectives, LAPD  
*Chips of bone, clotted blood, bruised brain tissue and lead fragments were removed by Dr. Curcio. Dr. M. S. Reid also removed a piece of bullet some 12 millimeters in diameter and other fragments of lead easily identified as having come from a bullet.*

*P.C.*

removed, together with most of the metallic foreign bodies and the detached osseous fragments.

At this time, the metallic fragment most superior and posterior has shifted slightly posteriorly and to the right.

Small fragments remain in the soft tissues lateral to the temporal bone, numbering approximately eleven and very minute. Other fragments, approximately seven in number, are situated directly above the petrous apex and, I believe, supra-tentorial, in the temporal lobe. This represents the remains of the largest metallic fragment noted pre-operatively. Other minute fragments are present in the posterior fossa, numbering approximately twenty.

All of the bony fragments have been removed.

- X-rays of the skull at the conclusion of the postmortem revealed that five minute metallic foreign bodies were present in the skin, and approximately twenty minute fragments remained embedded in the remaining portion of the temporal bone in the region of the semicircular canals.

#### DESCRIPTION OF SPECIMEN RADIOGRAPHS OF SURGICAL BONY SPECIMEN

A series of x-ray films was obtained on June 7, 1968 between 4:00 P.M. and 7:30 P.M.

The initial x-rays consisted of the fragments of temporal bone removed at surgery. These were exposed on industrial film-type M (Kodak) and reveal many more minute metallic foreign bodies than were evident on the early films. Pieces of bone identifiable as mastoid process are filled with approximately seventy individual metallic fragments. Others bearing the Rongeur marks are fragments of cortex removed at surgery from the craniotomy site. Other fragments represent petrous ridge and are also embedded with innumerable fine metallic particles.

The specimen of temporal bone removed at postmortem includes the craniotomy site and the remaining portion of the mastoid process extending posteriorly to include the lateral sinus groove and the facial canal distally. Mesially, the bone is amputated lateral to the cochlea. This contains the external auditory canal. Posterior and superior to the canal are many metallic fragments. These number at least sixty, the majority less than one millimeter in size, with ten above one millimeter.

#### DESCRIPTION OF SPECIMEN X-RAYS EXPOSED AT THE GOOD SAMARITAN HOSPITAL (Friday, June 7, 1968)

- X-rays of the entire brain, taken initially in the vertex-base

direction, reveal small metallic foreign bodies in the cerebellum and temporal lobe. There is a considerable defect of the cerebellum on the right. A small amount of residual contrast (Hypaque) is present in the arterial tree in the left temporal area.

Following the above, the individual sections were x-rayed and labeled respectively: A for the tips of the frontal lobes and successively posteriorly at 2.0 cm intervals, B; C (which includes the anterior aspect of the temporal lobes); and D; etc. E shows one metallic foreign body in the right temporal lobe, plus a defect in the mesial aspect of the temporal lobe in the region of the uncus gyrus. Residual contrast is in the choroid plexus of the lateral ventricle on the left.

Specimen labeled F consists of slice F plus the separate specimen F-1 from the temporal lobe, which contains ten minute metallic foreign bodies in one segment and three minute ones in another area. The cerebellum is also present which reveals a large defect and twenty minute metallic foreign bodies. The specimens of the brain, G and H, extending to the occipital pole, reveal no abnormality.

Separate x-rays were performed on specimen F and F-1 and the cerebellum, plus x-rays of the meninges. The meninges are tattooed with many metallic foreign bodies surrounding the defect; which is in the region of the original wound of entry.

These number fully fifty, with all but three or four under one millimeter in diameter.



DESCRIPTION OF SKIN AND HAIR X-RAYS

X-rays of 68-5731 obtained at the Good Samaritan Hospital between 1:00 and 3:00 P.M., Saturday, June 8, 1968.

The right ear is portrayed in profile and en face. The profile shows the skin surface directed away from the identifying number. The larger side of the ear specimen is to the right in both projections.

Tattooed in the skin are many small metallic foreign bodies. Other foreign bodies are present in the ear which do not appear to be metallic.

Gunshot Wound No. 1 was examined in profile with the cutaneous surface directed toward the number. Two fragments of the wound are present. Both reveal metallic foreign bodies of varying size from barely visible to 1 mm in diameter in the subcutaneous tissue. Many minute foreign bodies are present in the skin superficially surrounding the wound of entry. These resemble in size the particles seen in the ear.

The skin of Gunshot Wound No. 2 and Gunshot Wound No. 3 also reveals the superficial dense metallic impregnation of the skin with several metallic foreign bodies in the subcutaneous tissue. These specimens are also arranged in profile with the cutaneous surface extending toward the identifying number.

The third examination is of the scalp hair obtained prior to surgery. In this area, many dust-like metallic particles are evident, varying in size but all extremely small and differing appreciably from the several artifacts noticed to the left of the label "scalp hair" on the superior aspect of the film.

Three metallic particles are noted in the hair obtained at autopsy. Two of these are extremely minute and one is approximately .5 mm in diameter.

DESCRIPTION OF X-RAYS OF SKIN WOUNDS

X-rays were obtained of the skin wounds, which are labeled 1, 2, and 3.

GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 1:

A profile view of the skin surrounding wound of entry in the right mastoid area reveals a few metallic foreign bodies superficially and other larger foreign bodies (1 cm.) in the subcutaneous tissue.

GUNSHOT WOUNDS NOS. 2 AND 3:

A frontal projection of the axillary skin surrounding wounds labeled 2 and 3 reveals fine metallic foreign bodies in both these situations.

The wound of exit is placed in profile. Wound 2 reveals two minute metallic foreign bodies barely visible in the subcutaneous tissue below the wound.

HEAD AND NERVOUS SYSTEM (Generally):

Also revealed by the reflection of the scalp is a fairly well demarcated area of non-recent hemorrhagic discoloration, about 1.5 cm in greatest dimension, in the left parietal occipital region. No associated galeal hemorrhage is demonstrated.

The cerebrospinal fluid is blood tinged.

Abundant and freshly clotted but drying blood is found at the right external auditory canal, extending outward to the lateral interstices of the external ear. No evidence of hemorrhage is found at the left ear.

The spinal cord is taken for further evaluation. At the time of removal of the cord, a small amount of cervical epidural hemorrhage is noted. There is no evidence, on preliminary inspection, of avulsion of roots leading to the right brachial plexus.

Those portions of peripheral nervous system exposed by the described dissection show no abnormality.

TTN:JEH:etf

GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 2:

This is a through-and-through wound of the right axillary, medial shoulder, and anterior superior chest areas, excluding the thorax proper. The wound of entry is centered 12-1/2 inches (31.8 cm) from the vertex, 9 inches (22.9 cm) to the right of midline, and 3-3/4 inches (8.3 cm) from the back (anterior to a coronal plane passing through the surface of the skin at the scapula region). There is a regularly elliptical defect 3/16 x 1/8 inch over-all (about 0.5 x 0.3 cm) with thin rim of abrasion. There is no apparent charring or powder residue in the adjacent and subjacent tissue. The subcutaneous fatty tissue is hemorrhagic.

The wound path is through soft tissue, medially to the left, superiorly and somewhat anteriorly. Bony structures, major blood vessels and the brachial plexus have been spared.

The exit wound is centered 9-3/4 inches (about 24.5 cm) from the vertex and about 5 inches (about 12.5 cm) to the right of midline anteriorly in the infraclavicular region. There is a nearly circular defect slightly less than 1/4 inch x 3/16 inch overall (0.6 x 0.5 cm).

Orientation of the wounds of entry and exit is such that their major axes at the skin surfaces coincide with the central axis of a probe passed along the entirety of the wound path. No evidence of deflection of trajectory is found.\*

MICROSCOPIC EXAMINATION OF THE SLIDE LABELED GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 2  
(GSW #2) ENTRANCE WOUND.

The perpendicular sections of the gunshot wound show cellular degeneration of the margins of the covering epithelium. The dermis shows extensive coagulation, early cell infiltration by mostly neutrophiles, and hemolyzed and relatively intact erythrocytes. The area of coagulation necrosis includes disintegration of apparently sweat and sebaceous gland. Only remnants are visualized.

Gunpowder granules embedded into the dermis and the surface of the gunshot wound track are visible on stained and unstained sections.

The subcutaneous and adipose tissue shows extensively extravasated hemorrhage.

\* Excerpt from Page 21 - Grand Jury Testimony - 6/7/68  
NOGUCHI: "... only it was impossible for me to trace the (#2) gunshot wound track straight unless I could place the Senator's right arm forward."

L.C.

GUNSHOT WOUND NO. 3:

The wound of entry is centered 14 inches (35.6 cm) from the vertex and 8-1/2 inches (21.6 cm) to the right of midline, 2 inches (5 cm) from the back anterior to a plane passing through the skin surface overlying the scapula, and 1/2 inch (1.2 cm) posterior to the mid-axillary line. There is a nearly circular defect 3/16 inch by slightly more than 1/8 inch overall (0.5 x 0.4 cm). There is a thin marginal abrasion rim without evidence of charring or apparent residue in the adjacent skin or subjacent soft tissue. The subcutaneous fatty tissue is hemorrhagic.

The wound path is directed medially to the left, superiorly and posteriorly through soft tissue of the medial portion of the axilla and soft tissue of the upper back, terminating at a point at the level of the 6th (thoracic) vertebra as close as about 1/2 inch (1.2 cm) to the right of midline.

? CERVICAL? (P.H.)

J.C.

Bullet Recovery:

A deformed bullet (later identified as .22 caliber) is recovered at the terminus of the wound path just described at 8:40 A.M., June 6, 1968. There is a unilateral, transverse deformation, the contour of which is indicated on an accompanying diagram. The initials, TN, and the numbers 31 are placed on the base of the bullet for future identification. The usual evidence envelope is prepared. The bullet, so marked and so enclosed as evidence, is given to Sergeant W. Jordan, No. 7167, Rampart Detectives, Los Angeles Police Department, at 8:49 A.M. this date for further studies.

An irregularly bordered and somewhat elliptical zone of variably mottled recent ecchymosis is present in the superior-medial axillary skin on the right, in the zones of wounds of entry No. 2 and No. 3, especially the former. The ecchymosis measures 3-1/2 x 1-1/2 inches (9 x 3.8 cm) overall, with the right upper extremity extended completely upward (longitudinally).

TRIANGULATION OF GUNSHOT WOUNDS

Angles and planes refer to the body considered in the standing position, in accordance with usual anatomic custom.

GUNSHOT WOUND #1

Goniometric studies by Dr. Scanlan are described by him elsewhere in this report. Photographs of internal features of the skull are confirmatory.

GUNSHOT WOUND #2

Autopsy measurements indicate an angle of 35 degrees counterclockwise from the transverse plane as viewed frontally. Triangulation measurements from photographs give an angle of 33 degrees.

Autopsy measurements indicate an angle of 59 degrees counterclockwise from the transverse plane as viewed laterally from the right. Measurements from photographs also indicate an angle of 59 degrees.

Autopsy measurements indicate an angle of 25 degrees measured clockwise from the coronal plane (anteriorly) as viewed from the vertex.

GUNSHOT WOUND #3

Autopsy measurements show an angle of 30 degrees upward from the transverse plane, counterclockwise as viewed frontally. Photographic studies also show an angle of 30 degrees.

Autopsy measurements show an angle of 67 degrees clockwise from the transverse plane as viewed laterally from the right. Photographs indicate an angle of about 70 degrees.

Measurements indicate an angle of 5-1/2 degrees counterclockwise and behind the coronal plane as viewed from the vertex. The photographs are in agreement for this small angle.

EXAMINATION OF CLOTHING AT THE TIME OF AUTOPSY:

1. There is a dark blue, fine worsted-type suit coat bearing the label "Georgetown University Shop - Georgetown, D.C.". The coat has been cut and/or torn at the left yoke and left sleeve area. The right sleeve is intact. There is variable blood staining over the right shoulder region and on the right lapel. Two apparent bullet holes are identified in the right axillary region, slightly over 1 inch (2.5 cm) and slightly over 1-1/4 inch (3.2 cm) from the underseam area, respectively, and corresponding with wounds described on the body elsewhere in this report. Also noted at the top of the right shoulder region centered about 1-1/4 inches from the shoulder seam and about 5/8 inch (1.6 cm) posterior to the yoke seam superiorly is an irregular rent of the fabric, somewhat less than 1/4 inch (3.2 cm) in diameter and definitely everting superficially and upward. The three front buttons of the garment are intact.

(Subsequent examination of the coat showed the presence of a superficial through-and-through bullet path through the upper right shoulder area, passing through the suit fabric proper, but not the lining.)

2. There is a pair of trousers of matching material with a very dark brown leather belt with rectangular metal buckle and showing the gold-stamped label "Custom Leather, Reversible, 32". The zipper is intact. There is a minimal amount of apparent blood staining over the anterior portions of the trouser legs.
3. There is a white cotton shirt with the label "K WRAGGE, 48 West 46th Street, New York". The laundry mark initials "RFK" are present on the neck band. The left portion of the shirt has been disrupted in approximately the same manner as the suit coat and is similarly absent. The right cuff is intact and is of semi-French design. A chain-connected yellow metal cufflink with plain oval design is in place. A corresponding left cufflink is not among the items submitted. Apparent bullet holes are identified as corresponding to those in the previously described area of suit coat.
4. There is a tie of apparent silk rep, navy blue with an approximately 3/16 inch (0.5 cm) grey diagonal stripe. The label is "Chase and Collier, McLean, Virginia". The maker is RIVETZ.

5. There is a pair of navy blue, nearly calf length socks of mixed cashmere and apparently nylon fiber, the fiber content stencil labeling still being nearly discernible on the foot portions.
6. There is a pair of white broadcloth boxer type shorts with two labels: "Sunsheen Broadcloth V' Cloth - 34"; and "Custom fashioned for Lewis and Thos. Saltz, Washington". There is a small amount of blood stain at the anterior crotch, along with pale straw-colored discoloration to the left of the fly. A few patches of dry blood are present on the back as well.
7. There is a trapezoidally folded cotton handkerchief showing, on what appears to be the presenting (anterior) surface, several scattered dark red and somewhat brown spots ranging from a fraction of a millimeter to about 4 mm (less than 3/16 inch) in greatest dimension.
8. No shoes are submitted for examination.

The above listed items are saved for further and more detailed study by others.



GENERAL EXTERNAL EXAMINATION:

The non-embalmed body, measuring 70-1/2 inches (179 cm) in length and weighing about 165 pounds (74.5 kg), is that of a well-developed, well-nourished and muscular Caucasian male appearing about the recorded age of 42 years. The extremities are generally symmetrical bilaterally, showing no obvious structural abnormality.

The head shows extensive bandaging, somewhat blood-stained in the posterior aspect. Dressings are also present in the right clavicular region, the right axilla, and the right ankle regions. Also present over the right inguino-femoral region are apparently elastoplast dressings. A recent tracheostomy has been performed at a comparatively low level. A clear plastic tracheostomy tube fitted with an inflatable cuff is in place. The area also shows a gauze dressing.

Lividity is well developed in the posterior aspect of the body, mainly at the upper shoulder and midback regions with approximately equal distribution bilaterally. The lividity blanches definitely on finger pressure.

Rigor mortis is not detected in the extremities or in the neck.

(Rigor was noted to be developing in the arms and legs by the time of conclusion of the autopsy.)

A complete examination of the external surfaces of the body is undertaken following removal of all dressings.

The head contour is generally symmetrical, due allowance being made for the soft-tissue edema and hemorrhage in the right post-auricular region in general. The hair is graying light brown and of male distribution. Portions of the right half of the scalp have been clipped and/or shaved. Hair in the inguinal and femoral regions has also been shaved in part. Hair texture is medium.

There is an irregularly bordered area of comparatively recent yet pale ecchymosis centered about one inch (2.5 cm) above the midportion of the right eyebrow. Marked ecchymosis with moderate edema is present in the right periorbital region but mainly of the upper eyelid. No abnormality is noted in the left periorbital tissue externally. No hemorrhage or generalized congestion is seen in the conjunctival or scleral membranes. The nose is symmetrical, showing no evidence of fracture or hemorrhage. The glabella shows no evidence of trauma.

Eye color is hazel. Pupillary diameters are equal at about 5 mm (3/16 inch).

The buccal mucosa and the tongue show no lesion.

Chest diameters are within normal limits and there is bilateral symmetry. The breasts are those of a normal adult male. The abdomen is scaphoid. No abdominal scar is identified. There is an old low medial inguinal scar on the right.

Texture and configuration of the nails are within normal limits, and no focal lesions are noted. There is no peripheral edema.

The skin in general shows a smooth texture and no additional significant focal lesion. There is abundant suntan, especially at the neck region where its contrast with the areas shaved for surgical preparation on the right can be noted.

No structural abnormality is noted on the back.

There is a diagonally disposed recent surgical incision about 3 inches (7.5 cm) in length in the right anterolateral femoral region. This incision has been intactly sutured. There is an associated plastic tubing of small diameter, centered about 1/2 inch (12 mm) from the infero-medial margin of the incision.

Also noted in a comparable location on the left are several hypodermic puncture marks. These just mentioned areas show the presence of red-orange dye.

There are recent cutdowns at the right ankle and the lateral right knee with thin polyethylene tubes in place. No extravasation is noted.

The external genitalia are those of a normal circumcised adult male.

#### CAVITIES:

Primary incision is first made as far as the two upper incisions, allowing upward reflection of skin and soft tissue to afford access for carotid angiography before the head is opened. Following completion of these roentgenographic studies, the traditional Y incision is continued. The peritoneal surfaces are smooth and glistening. No free fluid is found in the abdominal cavity. There are no adhesions. Abdominal organs are in their usual relative positions.

The pleural surfaces are smooth. There is no pleural effusion.

The pericardium is intact and encloses a small amount of transparent straw-colored liquid.

#### CARDIOVASCULAR SYSTEM:

The heart weighs 360 gms. and presents smooth epicardial surfaces. There is moderate right atrial dilatation. The contour otherwise is within normal limits. Cut surfaces of myocardium show a uniform gray-red muscle fiber texture with no focal lesion. The endocardial surfaces are smooth. About 50 ml. of dark red postmortem clot is present in the chambers collectively. No cardiac anomaly is demonstrated. The thickness of the left ventricular wall is up to 1.3 cm, and that of the right, 0.3 cm. Valve circumferences are: Tricuspid - 13, pulmonic - 8.5, mitral - 10.5, and aortic - 7 cm. There are no focal lesions. The coronary arterial tree arises in the usual sites and distributes normally. The coronary arteries are thin-walled and pliable, showing widely patent lumina. The aorta has a normal configuration and varies from 3.3 to 5.2 cm in circumference. The intimal surface of the aorta shows small and comparatively pale yellow atheromatous areas totaling no more than 10 percent of the area studied.

The lining of the inferior vena cava is smooth throughout. The distal end of the intravenous polyethylene catheter is noted at the level of the second lumbar vertebra and shows no evidence of thrombosis at the tip. Free flow is also demonstrated.

Other vessels studied are not remarkable, save where special descriptions are given elsewhere in this report.

#### RESPIRATORY SYSTEM:

The right lung weighs 490 gm.; the left, 330 gms. There is a moderate amount of wrinkling of the external surfaces, suggestive of atelectasis. Dusky discoloration is noted in the hypostatic portions bilaterally. The outer surfaces of the lungs are intrinsically smooth. Cut surfaces of the lungs disclose a few scattered areas of atelectasis, especially in the left lower lobe. There is mild edema throughout. Hypostatic congestion is noted in an estimated 30 percent of the total lung volume, approximately equally distributed bilaterally. In these hypostatic areas, there is probably patchy hemorrhage of the matrix as well. No areas of consolidation are identified. Non-congested portions of the lungs are comparatively pale tan in color. Anthracotic pigmentation is not excessive for the age of the subject.

A small amount of slightly pink frothy mucoid material is present in the bronchial tree, but no exudate. There is no evidence of aspiration of gastric content.

The hilar lymph nodes show no abnormality.

NECK ORGANS:

The pharyngeal and laryngeal mucosa shows no focal lesion. There are a few petechial hemorrhages of the epiglottis. Intrinsic musculature and soft tissues of the larynx shows no hemorrhage or other evidence of trauma. The vocal cords do not appear edematous, nor is there evidence of generalized submucosal edema. The hyoid bone is intact.

The trachea is in midline. The plastic tracheostomy tube previously mentioned shows no obstruction of its airway and no exudates or hemorrhagic material. The mucosa lining the trachea is moderately injected at the general level of the tracheostomy, again with no obvious exudate.

The thymus is comparatively fatty but not otherwise remarkable.

HEPATOBIILIARY SYSTEM:

The liver weighs 1810 gm. and has a smooth intact capsule. The edges are sharp. Cut surfaces of the liver show no focal lesion in the comparatively dark brown matrix. Little blood wells up from the freshly cut surfaces. A number of normal sized portal veins present themselves. There is no evidence of fibrosis. No fatty sheen is seen on the cut surfaces.

The gallbladder has a wall of average thickness and a smooth serosal surface. The organ is distended by the presence of more than 25 ml of green-black bile of intermediate viscosity. There are no calculi. The extra-hepatic biliary system is patent.

HEMIC AND LYMPHATIC SYSTEM:

The 150 gm. spleen is moderately firm and has a smooth intact capsule. Multiple cut surfaces of the spleen shows no focal lesion in the dark gray-red matrix. The capsule shows no areas of thickening. The malpighian bodies are distinct. No accessory spleen is identified.

There is no evidence of marked departure from normal blood volume. In areas where postmortem clot is found, this is of uniformly normal degree and texture. No evidence of any hemorrhagic diathesis is noted.

The abdominal lymph nodes, mainly the para-aortic, show moderate enlargement (up to three times the normal size) but no induration or focal change. Other lymph nodes studied are not remarkable.

PANCREAS:

Configuration and size are within normal limits. Multiple cut surfaces show no evidence of an acute inflammatory change, fatty necrosis, scarring, or hemorrhage.

UROGENITAL SYSTEM:

The right kidney weighs 180 gm. and has a smooth capsule which strips readily. Cut surfaces disclose normal corticomedullary ratios, with an average cortical thickness of about 6 mm, compared with 1.0 cm of the medulla. There are no focal lesions. A moderate amount of engorgement is noted.

The left kidney weighs 175 gm. and has a generally smooth capsule which can be stripped readily. Also present, however, is a retention cyst about 2.5 cm. in greatest dimension but showing on subsequent study, a principal volume delineated by a space 2.0 x 1.8 x 1.5 cm. Thin watery liquid is enclosed. About 3.0 cm from one pole of the left kidney and 2.0 cm. from the pelvis, is a well-circumscribed and slightly raised subcapsular nodule having a uniform yellow matrix and measuring 1.0 x 0.9 x 0.9 cm overall. The cut surface of this yellow nodule protrudes slightly. The lesion is about 6.0 cm from the just described retention cyst. Intervening matrix of the left kidney shows no focal change. The renal pelvis of both kidneys and both ureters show no induration, dilatation, or exudates. Ureteral implantation is noted to be normal in the urinary bladder. About 8 ml of faintly amber-pink cloudy urine is contained. There is no focal lesion of the urothelial lining. There are no urinary calculi.

The prostate is symmetrical with a transverse diameter of 3.5 cm. Cut surfaces show no distinct nodular areas and no focal lesion. There are scattered areas of vascular engorgement near the origin of the prostatic urethra. A slightly gritty texture is found on the cut surfaces of the prostate. Scattered discrete calculi up to 2 mm in diameter are found.

The seminal vesicles are of normal configuration and contain a small amount of green-gray mucoid material.

Both testes are present in the scrotal sac and are of normal size and consistence. Tubular stringing is readily accomplished. No evidence of hydrocele is present.

DIGESTIVE SYSTEM:

The esophagus is lined by smooth pale-gray epithelium following the usual longitudinal folds. No focal lesion is found. The stomach has a wall of average thickness and a smooth serosal surface. There is mild gaseous dilatation. No evidence of hemorrhage or ulceration is found in the gastric mucosa. Within the lumen is about 500 ml of cloudy gray watery mucoid material in which no discrete food fragments are found. The duodenum, small intestine, and colon show no gross abnormalities of mucosal or serosal elements. The appendix is not identified. The mesenteric lymph nodes are not remarkable.

ENDOCRINE ORGANS:

The pituitary is intrinsically symmetrical and within the normal limits of size, as is the sella turcica.

The thyroid is symmetrical and not enlarged; cut surfaces of the brown-red colloid matrix shows no focal change.

The adrenals total 13.5 gm and are of normal configuration. Multiple cut surfaces show no focal lesion. The thickness of the cortex is little more than one millimeter. The medullary tissue is not remarkable.

MUSCULOSKELETAL SYSTEM:

The bony framework is well developed and well retained. No evidence of a diffuse osseous lesion is found. The fracture of the right orbital plate and of other components of the base of the skull are described in detail elsewhere in this report, mainly the neuropathology section. No additional evidence of recent fracture or other focal trauma is demonstrated in the skeleton.

The clinically described and radiologically documented old fractures are not dissected.

The vertebral marrow is a uniform brown-red, showing no focal change.

Cut surfaces of muscles studied, in areas apart from the trauma, show no abnormality.

SPECIMENS STUDIED:

Organs and body fluids enumerated elsewhere in this report for the purpose of toxicological examinations.

GENERAL TOXICOLOGICAL ANALYSES:

Nothing significant could be detected in a "General Unknown" analysis performed on blood, liver and lung tissue.

MICROSCOPIC STUDIES:

Tissue sections for microscopic examination as denoted in other portions of this report.

BLOOD TYPING:

Group A<sub>1</sub>, Rh positive.

RADIOLOGICAL EXAMINATIONS:

Radiographs of the entire body were made at the time of autopsy. Subsequent radiographic studies are described elsewhere in this report.

PHOTOGRAPHS IN CUSTODY OF THIS OFFICE:

At autopsy: 35mm Kodachrome transparencies and prints of dissection and study of pertinent external and internal anatomic features.

At-scene investigation: Ambassador Hotel: 35mm Kodachrome transparencies and prints.

At test firings: 35mm Kodachrome transparencies and prints.

Special studies under our direction: Infra-red and panchromatic photographs by James Watson, Scientific Investigation Division, Los Angeles Police Department.

Prints of certain photographs by other jurisdictions, for corroborative studies by this office.

TFN:JEH:etf

AUTOPSY CHRONOLOGY AND PERSONNEL:

AUTOPSY:

Place: The Hospital of The Good Samaritan Medical Center  
1212 Shatto Street  
Los Angeles, California 90017

Date and Time: June 6, 1968. Shortly before 3:00 A.M., the  
Chief Medical Examiner arrived at the hospital  
and took charge of the case. Autopsy commenced  
at 3:00 A.M. The body was released from custody  
at 9:15 A.M. the same date.

COUNTY OFFICIAL IN CHARGE OF MEDICOLEGAL INVESTIGATIONS:

Thomas T. Noguchi, M.D.  
Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner  
County of Los Angeles

AIDE IN CHARGE OF INTER-AGENCY RELATIONS:

Herbert McRoy  
Administrative Deputy, Coroner

PATHOLOGISTS:

Thomas T. Noguchi, M.D.  
Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner

John E. Holloway, M.D.  
Deputy Medical Examiner

Abraham T. Lu, M.D.  
Deputy Medical Examiner (In Charge of Neuropathology)

RADIOLOGIST:

R. L. Scanlan, M.D., Chairman  
Department of Radiology  
The Hospital of The Good Samaritan Medical Center, and  
Deputy Medical Examiner.

Postmortem radiographs taken under the direction of the  
Chief Medical Examiner with assistance of Dr. Scanlan and  
his staff.



MEMBERS OF NEUROSURGICAL TEAM PRESENT AS OBSERVERS:

Henry M. Cunco, M.D., Neurosurgeon in Charge  
Nat D. Reid, M.D.  
M. Andler, M.D.  
James Poppen, M.D.

PATHOLOGIST FROM THE HOSPITAL OF THE GOOD SAMARITAN PRESENT  
AS OBSERVER:

J. A. Kernan, M.D.

CONSULTANTS FROM THE ARMED FORCES INSTITUTE OF PATHOLOGY:

Pierre A. Finck  
Colonel, MC, USA  
Chief, Military Environmental Pathology Division and  
Chief, Wound Ballistics Division

Charles J. Stahl, III  
Commander, MC, USN  
Chief, Forensic Pathology Branch and  
Assistant Chief, Military Environmental Pathology Division

Kenneth Earle, M.D.  
Chief, Neuropathology Branch

FORENSIC AND MEDICAL PHOTOGRAPHERS:

John E. Holloway, M.D.  
Deputy Medical Examiner

Richard Kottke  
Deputy Coroner

Charles Collier  
Scientific Investigation Division  
Los Angeles Police Department

IN CHARGE OF SECURITY OF AUTOPSY ROOM, FOR THE OFFICE OF THE  
CHIEF MEDICAL EXAMINER-CORONER:

Charles Maxwell  
Chief of Investigation Division

AUTOPSY ASSISTANT:

Edward Day  
Senior Investigator

OTHERS PRESENT:

Other individuals were present from time to time during the autopsy for various purposes. Names of these authorized persons appear on rosters maintained by the Department and other agencies also bearing responsibility for the security of the autopsy room.

PATHOLOGIST FOR GENERAL MICROSCOPIC STUDIES AND CLINICO-PATHOLOGIC CORRELATION:

Victor J. Rosen, M.D.  
Deputy Medical Examiner

ADVISORS NOT PRESENT AT AUTOPSY:

William G. Eckert, M.D.  
Pathologist to St. Francis Hospital, Wichita, Kansas

Russell S. Fisher, M.D.  
Chief Medical Examiner  
State of Maryland

Edward H. Johnston  
Colonel, MC, USA  
Assistant Chief of Pathology  
Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Washington, D.C.

Bruce H. Smith, Jr.  
Captain, MC, USN  
The Director  
Armed Forces Institute of Pathology, Washington, D.C.

Cyril H. Wecht, M.D., LL.B.  
Chief Forensic Pathologist  
Allegheny County, Pennsylvania and  
Director, Pittsburgh Institute of Legal Medicine

TTN:JEH:etf

NEUROPATHOLOGY

Inspection of the head and removal of the brain, spinal cord and temporo-occipital bone began at 7:40 A.M. and was completed at 9:15 P.M., June 6, 1968, in the autopsy room of The Hospital of The Good Samaritan, Los Angeles, California.

Preliminary examination of the brain and cranial wound was made by 10:00 A.M., including two horizontal sections through the midbrain and upper portion of the pons.

The specimens were then placed in 10 percent neutral formalin for fixation and transferred to the laboratories of the Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner, Hall of Justice.

At 4:00 P.M., June 6, 1968, after six hours of preliminary fixation, the brain was cut in six coronal sections and examined. Records were made of all gross findings.

At 7:00 P.M., June 7, 1968, the brain was further cut into 13 coronal sections and re-examined. All lesions and their locations were again confirmed and descriptions checked for accuracy.

Color photographs and radiographs, including internal carotid artery angiography, were made at different stages of examination.

RADIOGRAPHY

Radiographs of the brain specimen were taken on June 7, 1968.

ADDITIONAL PHOTOGRAPHY

Infra-red and black-and-white photographs of scalp hair, gunshot wounds and of skin from the right ear were taken on June 8, 1968.

AT-SCENE INVESTIGATION

At-scene investigation at the Ambassador Hotel, 3400 Wilshire Boulevard, Los Angeles, was conducted by Dr. Noguchi and Commander Stahl on June 8, 1968.

Additional ballistic aspects were considered during a follow-up at-scene investigation with Mr. DeWayne Wolfer, Los Angeles Police Department and Drs. Holloway and Noguchi on June 11, 1968.

### TEST FIRINGS

Test firings were conducted on June 11, 1968, using a weapon and ammunition supplied by the Los Angeles Police Department as being of the most nearly identical manufacture possible to that of the fatal weapon. An area adjacent to the firing range on the Los Angeles Police Academy was utilized. Personnel consisted of Drs. Holloway and Noguchi, Mr. DeWayne Wolfer and Sgt. William J. Lee. Preliminary studies were with a target composed of a single layer of muslin over 3/8 inch (9 mm) gypsum board. The muzzle was perpendicular to the target unless otherwise noted.

A firm contact firing shows a circular defect about 3/8 inch (9 mm) in diameter, surrounded by a concentric zone of powder deposition about 7/8 inch (22 mm) in diameter and sometimes having a multi-laminar configuration at the periphery. These are on the outer surface of the muslin. Also evident on the under surface is a concentric zone of pale soot deposition about 3 inches (7.5 cm) in diameter.

At a 1/4 inch muzzle distance, there is a 5/16 by 1/4 inch (7.5 x 6 mm) defect with transverse ripping of the fabric over a zone 1-1/2 inches (3.8 cm) in length and about evenly divided bilaterally. Also present is a concentric zone of dense, dark gray discoloration one inch (2.5 cm) in diameter with irregular "clouding" within a zone up to 2-1/2 inches (6.3 cm) in diameter. Several faint radial smudges are identified as corresponding roughly with the known land-and-groove characteristics of the test weapon.

A firing at 1/2 inch muzzle distance is similar in configuration except for the absence of ripping of the target fabric and absence of land-and-groove "puffs." Visually detected powder residue is present in a zone having a maximum diameter of about 6 inches (15 cm).

At one inch distance there is the usual central defect and dense but comparatively homogeneous smudging up to a radius of 1-5/8 inches (4.2 mm).

A firing at 2 inch muzzle distance shows fairly homogeneous but comparatively lighter smudging up to a radius of 2-1/4 inches (5.6 cm). Discrete tattoo particles are now seen in a central zone up to 7/8 inch (2.2 cm) in radius.

The 3 inch distance firing shows pale mottling of powder residue within a radius up to 2-1/4 inches (5.6 cm), as well as finely dispersed powder granules up to a radius of about 1-3/4 inches (4.4 cm).

At 4 inches there is a pale smudging zone up to 1-3/4 inches (4.4 cm) in radius. In sharp contrast, discrete powder tattoo particles are identified out to a radius as much as 2 inches (5 cm).

Target configuration was then changed as follows. A single layer of muslin was placed over several crumpled thicknesses of the same fabric. Additional firings at close contact, loose contact, 1/8 inch (3 mm), 1/4 inch (6.5 mm), all show patterns similar to those on the original target.

A series of firings was then performed using geometry simulating that of the fatal gunshot wound to the head, as determined by previous studies. The post-auricular region was simulated by the padded muslin described above. The ear was simulated by an animal ear obtained from an abattoir and with the hair removed.

With the test weapon at an angle of 15 degrees upward and 30 degrees forward (to correspond with goniometric data) and at a distance of one inch (2.5 cm) from the edge of the right "ear," the test pattern is most similar to the powder residue pattern noted on the Senator's right ear and on hair specimens studied. Similarity persists, on the 2 inch (5 cm) distance firing, with respect to the distribution of discrete powder granules.

The above negatives, having been exposed and developed and showing adequate representation of the fractures sought, were left for printing by the Los Angeles Police Department photo lab.

We left the Los Angeles Police Department Building at 4:10 P.M. to pursue the x-ray studies at The Good Samaritan Hospital, Department of Radiology. These were done in the company of and with the kind consultation of Drs. R. L. Scanlan and J. D. Camp. The x-ray technician for these studies was Mr. G. O. Drianis. We arrived at The Good Samaritan Hospital at 4:15 P.M. for these studies.

The first studies were of the brain slices re-assembled in the best approximation of their original anatomical positions and x-rayed with the cerebellum approximated in situ as well (two exposures, radiation entering at the vertex).

The thus assembled brain was then x-rayed in a similar manner; but with the cerebellum detached slightly along the mid-sagittal axis (four films).

The segment of skull excised at the time of autopsy and containing both the surgical defect and portions of the wound of entry to the head was then x-rayed with the specimen in as intimate contact with the film plane as possible and thus very nearly representative of a perpendicular view through the center of the surgical defect, but not the wound of entry. Two exposures of this aspect were made. The specimen was then rotated 90 degrees so as to provide a somewhat lateral view with reference to that portion of mastoid in the specimen. The specimen was supported for this study by a balsa wood block. Two exposures were made at varyingly perpendicular planes to the foregoing. The above-mentioned four exposures are all contained on one sheet of film.

Composite films embodying visible evidence of the gunshot wound to the head were then made, including that portion of dura in which the traumatic and surgical defect was present, a portion of posterior aspect of temporal lobe nearest the wound of entry, and the two portions of cerebellum as previously sectioned by the Neuropathologist. Four films of this configuration were taken to include some variety of roentengraphic technique in view of the considerable variation of geometry in the specimens studied. All of the foregoing described films bear the autopsy number 68-5731.

The next study was a series of two exposures on one sheet of film of the collection of bone fragments obtained at time of surgery (or a portion of these same). The fragments were oriented to emphasize two particular fragments, larger as it happened, which show on infra-red negatives some reaction in that spectrum. The two fragments are at the upper portion

DESCRIPTION OF SPECIAL PHOTOGRAPHY AND RADIOGRAPHIC  
STUDIES DONE JUNE 7, 1968, AT THE PHOTOGRAPHY  
DEPARTMENT, LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT, AND AT  
THE GOOD SAMARITAN HOSPITAL.

Report of supplemental examinations done on the brain and various associated bony tissue obtained both at the time of surgery and at autopsy.

2:10 P.M. on June 7, 1968

The undersigned and Colonel Pierre A. Finck took the fixed and previously partly sectioned brain specimen, along with bone fragments submitted from the Surgical Pathology Department, Good Samaritan Hospital, and a segment of skull removed at autopsy (to include the surgical margins of the wound of entry to the head and a portion of the associated trajectory zone) to the Los Angeles Police Department Crime Laboratory by prior arrangement. It was recommended by the Director of the Scientific Investigation Division of the Los Angeles Police Department, Captain Martin, that the contemplated x-ray studies might be better accomplished at another facility. There was, however, at our disposal, the services of the Photographic Department of the Los Angeles Police Department and the following photographs were taken by James Watson, Senior Photographer, under our direction:

1. Segment of bone removed at autopsy from the right mastoid region, internal aspect, infra-red at a ratio of reproduction of 1:1 on the negative.
2. The external aspect of the above specimen, infrared technique.
3. External aspect of the above specimen; black and white; pan.
4. Internal aspect of the same; black and white; pan.

The foregoing photographs are all on 4 x 5 material and all bear the identification No. 68-5731, the autopsy number.

5. A 1:1 ratio photograph of various fragments of bone submitted from the Surgical Pathology Department of Good Samaritan Hospital under their number B-2411-68. Pan film; millimeter scale included in photograph.
6. An infra-red study of the same material in the same orientation and at the same scale.

of the x-ray field, the lower aspect being delineated by the number B-2411-68, Surgical Pathology accession number for this specimen at The Good Samaritan Hospital. Again a varying technique was used to afford a more meaningful interpretation of radio-dense areas.

Returning to the brain specimen proper, the re-assembled specimen was then arranged in a serial manner commencing from anterior and proceeding posteriorly with the arbitrary assignment of alphabetical designation of the slices which had been previously chosen by the Neuropathologist.

This first film includes arbitrary sections A, B and C. A letter R designates the right hand side of the array. The next film in this series includes arbitrary sections D and E. The next film includes arbitrary sections F, G and H, with the addition of a separate segment of cerebral cortex and associated hemorrhagic material known to have come from the region of the wound of entry to the head. The latter material bears the designation F-1. This series ends with section H which represents the terminus of the occipital lobes.

The next film is a composite of arbitrary section F, its accompanying fragment F-1, and separated views of cerebellum. Alignment of these specimens on the film is such that the mid-sagittal plane passes perpendicular to the film; the separate fragment of cerebrum and the associated hemorrhagic material are comparably distant from the midline; and the ventral portion of the cerebellum (including the pons) are similarly aligned. The remaining portion of cerebellum is then placed to the left of the ventral portion but along the same axis of lateral displacement.

The next film includes the foregoing configuration and adds the portion of dura which was originally fixed in formalin with the brain and which includes the traumatic and surgical defect.

The last film in this series is an array of the wounds of entry and exit. An "entry" column is arranged on the left of the film and the "exit" column on the right. Numbers appearing beside specimen images correspond to the assignment of gunshot wound numbers indicated in the autopsy protocol. Entry No. 1 is a view in which the superior portion of the image represents merely the integumental free surface and the remainder represents subcutaneous tissue. The specimen designated to include Entry No. 2 and Entry No. 3 is oriented on the film such that the radiation enters at the free surface of the skin. Orientation of this specimen takes into account the previously placed (at time of autopsy) suture nearest Entry No. 2. A faint image of this identifying suture is seen in this radiograph. Exit No. 2 is taken with the same orientation as the tissue including Entries 2 and 3.



Robert F. Kennedy  
68-5731

44

Technical data for radiographs of wounds of entry and exit: 90 KV, 100 MA and 1/2 second exposure. The film suggested by Drs. Scanlan and Camp and used for these studies was Eastman Industrial type, affording superior contrast and resolution.

The above studies having been completed and all films processed and dried, the undersigned left The Hospital of The Good Samaritan at 7:25 P.M., to take the above items to the Hall of Justice. Colonel Finck had previously left the hospital (at 7:00 P.M.) for the purpose of returning the brain and other specimens (excluding the tissues containing wounds of entry and exit) to the Office of The Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner for further evaluation by the Neuropathologist. The undersigned returned the gunshot wound specimens to the office, along with the above described films.

TTN:JEH:etf

**REPORT OF CHEMICAL ANALYSIS**  
 COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES MEDICAL EXAMINER-CORONER  
 Toxicology Laboratory  
 Hall of Justice  
 Los Angeles, California

File No. 68-5731

Name of Deceased Senator Robert F. Kennedy Lab. No. 6-161

Date Submitted June 6, 1968 Time 8 A.M.

Autopsy Surgeon T. T. Noguchi, M.D.

Material Submitted:	Blood <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Liver <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Stomach
	Brain	Lung <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Lavage
	Femur	Spleen	Urine
	Kidney	Sternum	Gall bladder
	Drugs	Chemicals	

Test Desired: General Toxicological Analysis

Laboratory Findings:

A general toxicological analysis was performed on blood, liver and lungs. Nothing significant could be detected.

Examined By *R. C. Gupta* R. C. Gupta, Ph.D. Head Toxicologist Date June 14, 1968

REPORT OF MICROBIOLOGICAL ANALYSIS  
CHIEF MEDICAL EXAMINER-CORONER'S OFFICE

Bacteriology Laboratory  
Hall of Justice  
Los Angeles, California

File No. 68-5731

Name of Deceased Robert F. Kennedy

Date Submitted June 6, 1968

Autopsy Surgeon Thomas T. Noguchi, M.D.

Material Submitted Blood for ABO and Rh Typing.

Laboratory Findings: BLOOD: Group A1 Rh positive.

Examined By

*Roderick I. Luke*  
Roderick I. Luke

Date June 12, 1968

GENERAL MICROSCOPIC DESCRIPTION

CARDIOVASCULAR SYSTEM

HEART (Sections 72-12 A, B and C; 72-13 A, B and C; 72-14 A, B and C; 72-15 A, B and C; 72-16 A, B and C; 72-17 A, B and C; 72-18 A, B and C; 72-19 A, B and C; 72-23 A, B and C.)

Epicardial surfaces show flat sparse mesothelium. The epicardial fat is of normal amount. In a few areas there is the usual degree of insinuation of epicardial fat cells in the outermost myocardium extending between isolated fibers and bundles of fibers. All sections show regular myocardial fibers with central nuclei which are of consistent and regular size. Tinctorial characteristics are uniform with the usual degree of eosinophilia. Within the myocardial interstitium is a minimal amount of edema, usually located adjacent to small vascular channels. No myocardial necrosis, fiber fragmentation, or inflammatory infiltrate is observed. No microscopic intramyocardial hemorrhage can be identified. The endocardial surfaces show an intact endothelium. The usual complement of fibrous connective tissue is present subjacent to the endothelium. Small tributaries of the coronary arterial tree included in the sections of heart show no intrinsic disease. No thrombi or emboli are identified.

AORTA (Sections 72-28 A, B and C)

The section is that of a complete circumferential segment of aorta. It includes intima, media and a generous portion of adventitia. The endothelial surface is intact. In a few random areas, minimally increased amounts of fibrous tissue can be noted beneath the endothelium. A few minute pools of mucopolysaccharide material are seen in the deep intima and inner most media. Only rare isolated foam cells can be seen immediately subjacent to the endothelium. The pattern of the elastic plates of the media is normally preserved. The adventitia consists of the usual loose collagenous connective tissue. The vasa vasorum extending from the adventitia into aortic wall are of normal caliber. No inflammatory infiltrate is identified in any layer of the aortic wall.

INFERIOR VENA CAVA (Sections 72-29 A, B and C)

The structure of the full thickness of vein wall is preserved. The endothelial surface is intact. The usual complement of subendothelial fibrous tissue is present which appears to be loosely arrayed bundles of collagen. The media of the vein shows the usual bundles of smooth muscle separated by collagen bundles. The smooth muscle gradually thins out as it approaches the adventitia which is composed of loose areolar connective tissue.

A few small nerve trunks and blood vessels in the adventitia are unremarkable.

CORONARY ARTERIES (Sections 72-23 A, B and C; 72-24 A, B and C; 72-25 A, B and C represent gross sections of branches of the coronary tree. Sections 72-26 A, B and C; 72-27 A, B and C represent longitudinal sections of coronary arteries.)

Cross-sectioned vessels show intact endothelial surfaces. No cross-sectioned branches show significant luminal compromise. There is a slight increase in fibrous tissue deposition immediately subjacent to the intima, blending with the muscular media. Rare isolated foam cells can be identified. No sharply defined plaques are observed. In a few areas, loose fibrillar appearing pink-staining material is noted in the subintimal connective tissue adjacent to the muscular media and is surrounded by small aggregates of fibroblasts, foam cells and rare lymphocytes.

The longitudinally sectioned arterial branches show no additional alterations beyond those previously described in the cross-sectioned segments.

#### RESPIRATORY SYSTEM

TRACHEA (Sections 72-4 A, B and C; 72-5 A, B and C; 72-6 A, B and C)

Sections of trachea include epithelium, cartilagenous rings and peritracheal connective tissue. There is focal denudation of the surface epithelium. In other areas the normal columnar epithelium is intact. Some evidence of early regeneration of denuded epithelium is noted. The tracheal basement membrane is irregularly thickened and eosinophilic. Immediately subjacent to it are aggregates of lymphocytes in a slightly edematous subepithelial stroma. Most of the tracheal mucous glands appear intact. A few of their ducts contain inspissated secretions. In one block (72-6 A, B and C) neutrophilic leukocytes are noted aggregating beneath the basement membrane. There is stromal hemorrhage adjacent to the neutrophils. In another section (72-5 A, B and C) necrosis of the epithelial and subepithelial tissue down to the level of perichondrium is noted. The areas of necrosis are manifested by loss of nuclei with persistent nuclear dust, smudging of blood vessels, and some extravasation of blood. The necrosis also involves mucous glands. At the junction of the vital and necrotic tracheal mucosa, neutrophilic leukocytes are gathered. The tracheal cartilagenous rings are viable. In all sections, some central cartilagenous calcification is noted. Some extravasation of blood into the peritracheal connective tissue is seen.

LUNGS (Sections 72-7 A, B and C; 72-8 A, B and C; 72-9 A, B and C; 72-10 A, B and C; 72-11 A, B and C)

Sections of pulmonary parenchyma are essentially similar to one another. All show moderate engorgement of the arterial bed with red blood cells as well as congestion of the alveolar capillary bed. In addition, precipitated proteinaceous edema fluid can be seen in many microscopic fields, located within alveolar spaces as well as within the perivascular and peribronchial interstitial tissue. Anthracotic pigment aggregates are sparse and collected in subpleural foci associated with slight fibrous tissue proliferation and lymphocytic aggregates. Other small aggregates of anthracotic pigment can be seen in perivascular and peribronchial location. Terminal bronchioles, respiratory bronchioles, and many alveolar ducts contain neutrophilic exudate. In some small respiratory passageways plugging by neutrophilic cells can be seen, while in other areas the aggregation is loose. In the areas of intra-alveolar neutrophilic exudation diapedesis of neutrophils through alveolar capillaries can be observed. In areas of the neutrophilic collections, fibrin mesh-works are noted. In a few alveolar spaces, fibrinous material appears compressed against the lining, but hyaline membrane formation is not a prominent feature in any of the sections examined. Larger bronchi, small bronchi and bronchioles of various caliber show prominent folding of their mucosal surfaces and some post mortem denudation of epithelium. In the areas of pulmonary parenchyma not involved with the pneumonitic process, slight hyperexpansion of alveolar ducts and alveolar spaces is noted. Several small pulmonary arterial branches contain thrombo-embolic material filling the lumen. No organization is observed. Search of vessels in the described sections reveals no obvious embolic central nervous system tissue.

LUNGS (Sections L20-1 A, B and C; L20-2 A, B and C; L20-3 A, B and C; L20-4 A, B and C; L20-5 A, B and C; L20-6 A, B and C; L20-7 A, B and C; L20-8 A, B and C; L20-9 A, B and C; L20-10 A, B and C; L20-11 A, B and C; L20-12 A, B and C; L20-13 A, B and C; L20-14 A, B and C; L20-15 A, B and C; L20-16 A, B and C; L20-17 A, B and C; L20-18 A, B and C; L20-19 A, B and C; L20-20 A, B and C)

Multiple sections of pulmonary parenchyma reveal varying amounts of red cell congestion of the capillary bed, exudation of neutrophilic leukocytes and proteinaceous material into scattered alveolar spaces, and precipitated edema fluid in other alveolar spaces. The changes are patchy. In some sections, there is collapse of individual pulmonary lobules. In other sections, small bronchi and bronchioles show post-mortem autolytic sloughing of the epithelium. Neutrophilic leukocytic aggregates are also seen in some bronchioles. In other fields, randomly scattered in the sections examined, hyperinflation of alveolar

spaces can be recognized. In section L20-2 A, B and C, two small vascular channels contain aggregates of fibrillar to spongy, pale-pink staining material in which ghosted nuclear structure can be identified. This material suggests embolic autolyzed central nervous system tissue. Special stains for myelin will be prepared.

#### HEMIC AND LYMPHATIC SYSTEM

##### LYMPH NODES (Sections 72-35 A, B and C; 72-36 A, B, and C)

Two lymph nodes are represented in these sections. Slides 72-35 A, B and C show a node structure embedded in considerable fibro-adipose tissue. Within the fibro-adipose tissue, are several myelinated nerve structures. The lymph node itself shows a well-formed capsule. The subcapsular sinusoids are open. The lymph node cortex shows small reactive follicles. In the medullary portion of the node are aggregates of macrophages obscured by black pigment. The lymph channels in the medullary portions of the nodes are unremarkable. The lymph node represented on section 72-36 A, B and C demonstrates an intact capsule with small amounts of adjacent areolar tissue and a few tags of smooth muscle. In this node the subcapsular sinusoids are also open and lined by normal littoral cells. The node cortex has small, rather symmetrically distributed lymphoid follicles with visible reactive centers. Within the medullary portion of the node is a large amount of black pigment consistent with carbon incorporated into macrophages. The medullary lymphoid sinusoids are unremarkable. The reticuloendothelial cells lining the sinusoids are not unduly prominent.

##### SPLEEN (Sections 72-30 A, B and C)

The splenic capsule is intact and of normal thickness. The trabecular framework of the splenic parenchyma is unchanged from normal. Malpighian follicles are normally arrayed along the central arterioles. No significant reactive centers are identified. Some of the central arterioles show a mild to moderate degree of hyalinosis. Throughout the splenic section, red pulp sinusoids are engorged with red cells. The cell population of the red pulp is normal. No evidence of extramedullary hematopoiesis is seen. There is no acute splenitis.

##### BONE MARROW (Sections 72-31 A, B and C)

Section of marrow includes the enclosing cortical compact and medullary cancellous bone. The adjacent periosteum is of the usual thickness and composed of dense bundles of collagen and small numbers of fibroblasts. The bony cortex shows the usual lamellar pattern. The cancellous bone trabeculae are of the usual configuration. The marrow within the medullary space is cellular and is approximately 20 percent fat. The cellular

maturation of all lines is orderly. Megakaryocytes are present. The myeloid to erythroid ratio is approximately 2.5 to 1, suggesting an early hyperplasia of the erythroid line. There is prominent activity of the normoblastic series in the marrow.

THYMUS (Sections 72-57 A, B and C; 72-58 A, B and C)

All sections show residual thymic elements embedded in lobulated fat containing several small blood vessels. The thymic lobules show nodular peripheral aggregates of mature lymphoid thymic cells. The medullary portions of the thymus are looser but are composed of lymphoid cells in a delicate reticular stroma. Hassell's corpuscles are prominent in all sections. Many show prominent cystic change and the cystic areas are filled with flakes of keratin-like material and epithelial cells with occasional formation of epithelial pearls. Amorphous flocculent pink-staining material surrounds the recognizable ghosted areas. There is no evidence of reactive lymphoid follicular activity within the thymus.

GASTROINTESTINAL SYSTEM

ESOPHAGUS (Sections 72-37 A, B and C)

The section is that of a complete cross-sectional representation of esophagus. Outer adventitial fibro fatty tissue tags are present. The circular and longitudinal muscles, bundles and associated nerve filaments and ganglia are normally distributed. The submucosa consists of rather loose areolar connective tissue. The muscularis mucosae is prominent but not abnormally thickened. The submucosa contains small clusters of lymphocytic cells near blood vessels. The esophageal squamous epithelium is intact and shows normal maturation from basal layer to the lumen. The section appears to represent mid-esophagus as no outer skeletal muscle attachments or submucosal gland structures are identified.

TONGUE (Sections 72-1 A, B and C)

This section includes a generous strip of lingual mucosa, subepithelial tissue and a prominent mass of lingual skeletal muscle. The epithelial surface shows numerous filiform papillations. The tips of the papillae are covered with slightly hypercornified squamous epithelium. The epithelial maturation appears orderly. Numerous bacterial colonies are present in the exfoliating squamous cellular debris. Colonies appear to be predominantly coccial. The lingual musculature is entirely within normal limits. There is no evidence of inflammation.



STOMACH (Sections 72-38 A, B and C; 72-39 A, B and C;  
72-40 A, B and C)

All sections reveal similar features. The gastric serosa and muscularis are unremarkable. The gastric mucosal folds are prominent. The epithelium is moderately well preserved. Some superficial autolytic loss of the columnar surface epithelium adjacent to the gastric pits is noted. Between some mucosal folds are aggregates of entrapped mucus, containing exfoliated surface cells. The capillary bed of the mucosa appears engorged. Surrounding the necks of the gastric glands are rather prominent aggregates of plasma cells and occasional lymphocytes. In a few areas these cellular aggregates extend through the full thickness of mucosa and form small mononuclear aggregates at the junction of mucosa and muscularis mucosae. A distinctive feature observed in all sections is prominence of the parietal cell population of the gastric glands, with relative reduction in the zymogen cell population. The muscularis mucosae is of normal thickness. Submucosal tissues are of loose areolar type and contain engorged thin-walled blood vessels.

PANCREAS (Sections 72-41 A, B and C)

The sections are similar to one another. All show well preserved lobular pancreatic tissue. The vascular bed is mildly to moderately congested. Occasional fat cells are present within the lobules themselves, but there is no fat in the interstitial tissue. Several interlobular ducts and some intralobular ductal elements contain inspissated proteinaceous pink-staining material. The epithelium within most ducts is well preserved. Only rare pancreatic acini show ectasia. There is no interstitial inflammatory reaction identified. The islets of Langerhans appear normally distributed through the lobular parenchyma and show no evidence of hyalinization. There is no evidence of arteriolar sclerosis.

LIVER (Sections 72-42 A, B and C)

All sections are similar. The liver lobular architecture is well preserved. The portal triads contain no inflammatory cell infiltrate. The portal vein tributaries, hepatic artery tributaries and bile ducts are unremarkable. The central veins show mild to moderate engorgement by red blood cells. Some congestive changes in the innermost pericentral sinusoids are also observed. The liver cells are arranged in plates of single cell thickness. There is minimal edema of the spaces of Disse. The cells of von Kupfer are normally distributed. There is no evidence of cholestasis. The pericentral liver cells contain the usual complement of lipochrome pigments.

GALLBLADDER (Sections 72-43 A, B and C)

A section of gallbladder shows extensive autolytic changes involving the mucosa, with all the cells apparently ghosted and anucleated. The gallbladder muscular coat is unremarkable. The liver bed of the gallbladder is included in the section and shows unremarkable liver cells at their junction with the pericholecystic connective tissue.

UROGENITAL SYSTEM

KIDNEYS (Sections 72-44 A, B and C; 72-45 A, B and C; 72-46 A, B and C; 72-47 A, B and C; 72-48 A, B and C; 72-49 A, B and C; 72-50 A, B and C; 72-51 A, B and C)

Sections of kidney show moderately well preserved tubular elements and intact glomeruli. Most of the interstitial renal vascular bed is engorged with red blood cells. The glomerular capillary bed shows red blood cell engorgement. There is no evidence of renal tubular necrosis. In some sections, proximal tubular epithelium shows a slightly vacuolated to ground glass appearance suggestive of a minimal osmotic nephropathy. Only rare glomeruli in multiple sections examined show ischemic obsolescence. In general, small arteries of arcuate to interlobar size show slight intimal fibrous thickening. No significant arteriolar hyalinization is found.

Sections taken from blocks 72-44 and 72-45 include an adenomatous nodule within the outer cortex. This nodule appears well encapsulated by dense hyalinized fibrous tissue. A few central fibrous trabeculae course across the nodule. The nodule is composed of sheets, cords and tubules of small cuboidal to columnar cells, occasionally arranged as papillary fronds. The cells have sparse pale pink vacuolated to finely granular cytoplasm and large oval to rounded basophilic nuclei.

No mitotic activity is recognized within the nodule. No insinuation into blood vessels or the surrounding renal parenchyma is observed. There is scarring with associated tubular atrophy and some glomerular distortion and compression in the cortex immediately adjacent to the nodule.

Sections from blocks 72-46, 72-47, and 72-48 include the grossly described renal cyst. The cyst wall is composed of hyalinized fibrous connective tissue. The lining consists of sparse cuboidal cells. The renal parenchyma immediately adjacent to the cyst wall shows a generous rim of atrophic cortical and medullary tubules, compressed and distorted glomeruli, clusters of hyalinized glomeruli, and a minimal lymphocytic infiltration. These changes are consistent with pressure atrophy. Some small blood vessels in this area immediately adjacent to the cyst show prominent fibrosis.

Sections of the kidney including the papillae as they enter the calyces show normal endothelial lining the calyces and a normal fibrous and muscular calyceal wall. The tip of a papilla is covered with unremarkable cuboidal epithelium. The collecting tubules appear unremarkable except for a rare focus of calcium salt deposition in their basement membranes.

BLADDER NECK - PROSTATE (Sections 72-52 A, B and C; 72-53 A, B and C; 72-54 A, B and C)

Sections examined from block 72-52 include bladder with bladder neck and prostatic junction. The bladder wall musculature is unremarkable. The blood vessels immediately subjacent to the bladder epithelium are markedly congested with red cells. There is some loss of the transitional epithelium. In its place neutrophilic leukocytes and occasional mononuclear cells are clustered. The sub-epithelial tissue extending into the muscularis shows moderate edema and associated chronic inflammation. In the prostatic urethral portion of the specimen, there is also sub-epithelial edema and mild inflammation. The prostatic glands at the junction of bladder neck and prostate show normal papillary epithelium of columnar type, with basally located nuclei. No atypical features are identified. Sections from blocks 72-53 and 72-54 show only prostatic elements. The fibro-muscular stroma is unremarkable. The glands are arranged in their normal manner. The epithelium is intact. A few small ductules contain neutrophilic leukocytes and proteinaceous debris and are surrounded by mononuclear cells and rare neutrophils. Other glandular elements contain inspissated proteinaceous material, rare corpora amylacea, and a few small calcific spherules.

TESTIS (Sections 72-55 A, B and C)

Sections are essentially similar to one another. The tunica albuginea is thick and composed of laminated collagen bundles. A few minute ductular epithelial rests lined by cuboidal columnar cells and containing inspissated pink-staining material are seen within the tunica albuginea. The testicular parenchyma shows the usual tubular pattern. There is mild interstitial edema. Interstitial cells are arranged in small and large clusters. Many show golden pigment within their eosinophilic cytoplasm and a few contain crystalloids of Reinecke. The parenchymal tubules show mild basement membrane thickening. Most tubules show orderly spermatogenesis extending through spermatozoa formation. Only rare tubules appear to show absence of spermatozoa formation and in these, spermatids can be identified.

ENDOCRINE SYSTEM

THYROID (Section 72-56 A, B and C)

The thyroid follicles show mild to moderate variation in size.

Most contain rather abundant colloid. There is peripheral scalloping of colloid in a few follicles. The thyroid epithelium is generally low and cuboidal. A rare thyroid follicle shows squamous metaplasia. There is no evidence of interstitial inflammation, edema or fibrosis. Intrathyroid blood vessels are unremarkable.

PITUITARY (Sections 72-59 A, B and C; 72-60 A, B and C; 72-61 A, B and C; 72-62 A, B and C; 72-63 A, B and C; 72-64 A, B and C)

Multiple sections of the pituitary includes anterior, intermediate and posterior portions. The connective tissue capsule around the pituitary shows focal extravasation of blood. There is no hemorrhage within the substance of the pituitary, however. The anterior lobe contains the usual complement of cells of eosinophilic, basophilic and chromophobic types. The eosinophils show the usual nodular aggregation along the anterior pole. There is no evidence of necrosis of pituitary cells. Within the pars intermedia a few colloid filled cystic structures lined by attenuated cuboidal epithelium are seen. The posterior lobe has the typical neural appearance and is unremarkable.

ADRENALS (Sections 72-65 A, B and C; 72-66 A, B and C; 72-67 A, B and C; 72-68 A, B and C)

All sections of adrenal are essentially similar. All show a connective tissue capsule composed of dense hyalinized fibrous tissue containing fibroblasts. This capsule has a sharp junction with the surrounding periadrenal fat. Some of the periadrenal fat is of the fetal type such as is frequently seen in this region. A few small arterioles in the adrenal capsule and perirenal fat show minimal hyalinization of their walls. No extracapsular cortical nodules are identified. A few intra-capsular microscopic aggregates of adrenal cortical cells are seen. The adrenal cortex shows well demarcated zonation. The glomerulosa is well formed and easily demarcated from the fasciculata. There is no significant nodularity identified within the cortex. The cells of the fasciculata have pale pink cytoplasm which is granular to finely vacuolated. The vascular bed appears mildly congested in the reticularis; in some sections it is moderately to markedly congested as it approaches the medulla. The reticularis shows cells having rather dense eosinophilic cytoplasm. There is the usual interdigitation of reticularis with the adrenal medulla. The medullary cellular elements are well-preserved. The usual thick walled venous channels are seen within the medulla.

PERIPHERAL NERVOUS SYSTEM

PERIPHERAL NERVE (Sections 72-72 A, B and C)

Peripheral myelinated nerve including its epineural connective

tissue shows well formed axonal structures with the usual complement of Schwann cell nuclei distributed in a normal manner. No diagnostic changes are recognized.

MISCELLANEOUS

Slides labeled 72-2 and 72-3 A, B and C are sections of pieces of gelfoam covered peripherally with blood clot, and showing early migration of neutrophilic leukocytes into the more peripheral interstices.

Slides labeled 72-32, 72-33, and 72-34 A, B and C and 72-22 A, B and C are all pieces of blood clot; no lamination or organization is present; and the material appears to be of either agonal or post-mortem origin.

Slides labeled 72-21 A, B and C and 72-20 A, B and C show pieces of gelfoam infiltrated with red cells, neutrophils and lymphocytes. Fibrin and red cells are at the periphery.

TTN:VJR:etf

1 A I am the Chief Medical Examiner and County  
2 Coroner for the County of Los Angeles, sir.

3 Q Doctor, would you give us, briefly, a  
4 description of your experience and history as a physician?

5 A I was graduated from Nippon -- N-i-p-p-o-n --  
6 Medical School in 1951. I served two-year internship; the  
7 first year was in Tokyo Imperial University Hospital and  
8 the second internship was in Orange County General  
9 Hospital.

10 I completed lengthy postgraduate training  
11 in Pathology, and I was appointed in 1960 as Assistant  
12 Professor of Pathology at Loma Linda University, School  
13 of Medicine, and became the Chief of the Autopsy Service,  
14 for the White Memorial Medical Center.

15 And I continued training in the field of  
16 forensic medicine, and I taught -- I have been teaching  
17 for many schools, including the University of Southern  
18 California, School of Medicine, as well as Loma Linda  
19 University.

20 And I have been engaged in medico-legal  
21 investigation for the County of Los Angeles since 1961,  
22 sir.

23 Q Doctor, are you certified by any specialty  
24 boards in your specialty of Pathology?

25 A Yes, sir.

26 Q What certifications do you hold, Doctor?

1           A       I am certified by the American Board of  
2 Pathology in the field of anatomical pathology.

3                   Certification was given to me in 1960.

4                   And then additional experience and training,  
5 and I was qualified to receive a certification in the field  
6 of clinical pathology, which was given to me in 1962; and  
7 it continues, the study in the area of medico-legal  
8 investigations and emphasis in the interpretation of the  
9 wounds and the position of the persons at the time of a  
10 shooting, and a number of medico-legal questions.

11                  These are the sciences known as forensic  
12 medicine, and I was qualified to take the examination, and  
13 I successfully passed the examinations, and the certificate  
14 was given to me in 1963, sir.

15               MR. MINER: Is the Grand Jury Exhibit 4 in the  
16 hands of one of the Grand Jury members?

17                   (Whereupon said document was handed to  
18 Mr. Miner by Mr. Howard.)

19               Q       BY MR. MINER: Dr. Noguchi, I show you  
20 Grand Jury Exhibit Number 4, and ask you whether or not  
21 you performed an autopsy on the person depicted in that  
22 photograph?

23               A       Yes, I did.

24               Q       Would you tell the Grand Jury, please,  
25 when and where you performed that autopsy?

26               A       The autopsy was conducted at the specially

1 designated autopsy room at the Hospital of the Good  
2 Samaritan, Los Angeles, and this examination was  
3 conducted on the date of June the 6th, 1968, and the  
4 examination began at 3:00 a.m. and completed at 9:15  
5 of the same date.

6 Q And in the post-mortem examination of the  
7 person depicted in this photograph, would you tell us,  
8 if you know, how this man was identified to you --  
9 that is, his name?

10 A By his name and also that --

11 Q What was his name, Doctor?

12 A Robert Francis Kennedy, sir.

13 Q And did anyone assist you? Did you have  
14 any other physicians on the team assisting you with this  
15 autopsy examination?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q And would you tell us who they were,  
18 please, spelling their names for the reporter, if you can?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 The assisting pathologists were John E.  
21 Holloway, M.D., Deputy Medical Examiner for the County  
22 of Los Angeles -- he is on my staff --

23 Q Would you spell Dr. Holloway's last name?

24 A H-o-l-l-o-w-a-y -- just a moment, please --  
25 H-o-l-l-o-w-a-y -- and another pathologist was  
26 Dr. Abraham T. Lu, last name spelled L-u.



1 He is also deputized medical examiner for  
2 the County of Los Angeles and he is in charge of  
3 neuropathology.

4 Q And Doctor, the autopsy itself was at all  
5 times under your direct supervision and control, is that  
6 correct?

7 A Absolutely, sir.

8 Q And referring you to Grand Jury Exhibit  
9 Number 4, is that a picture that was taken at your  
10 direction and under your control?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q That's the exhibit I heretofore showed you?

13 A That is true, sir.

14 Q Thank you, Doctor. Doctor, as a result  
15 of your examination, did you come to an opinion as to the  
16 cause of the death of Senator Kennedy?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And would you state your opinion, please?

19 A The cause of death was gunshot wound of the  
20 right mastoid, penetrating the brain.

21 Q And in your examination, Doctor, did you  
22 determine if there was more than one wound on the body of  
23 the Senator?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And would you tell us how many wounds there  
26 were?

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

A A total of three gunshot wounds, sir.

Q Do you mean caused by three separate bullets, Doctor?

A Yes.

Q And would you describe the location of the two, other than the one in the head?

A I'll be glad to.

May I at this time designate three gunshot wounds as following, based on the standard procedure, may I call this, the gunshot wound in the right mastoid, to be Gunshot Wound Number 1, and the other two gunshot wounds will be Gunshot Wound Number 2 and 3.

These two gunshot wounds -- before this, may I also -- the number given, purely for the purpose of identification; it does not intend to designate the time or sequence of events.

And Gunshot Wound 2 was found in the back of the right armpit, known as the right axilla; and the Gunshot Wound 2 was also found very close, approximately -- it's about half inch below the Gunshot Wound Number 2,

Q Wait a minute, I think --

THE FOREMAN: He said "2" twice.

Q BY MR. MINER: Just rapidly, Doctor, so that the Grand Jury will understand that, there were two gunshot wounds in the region of the armpit, so to speak, is that right?

1 A Yes.

2 Q And that was the left or right armpit?

3 A Right armpit.

4 Q In designating them, you have arbitrarily  
5 called these gunshot wounds Number 2 and 3 as distinguished  
6 from Gunshot Wound Number 1, which was the one in the head,  
7 I take it, is that correct?

8 A That's correct.

9 Q All right. Now, as to 2 and 3, could you  
10 again tell us, they were both in the armpit and they were  
11 within half inch of each other, is that correct?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q Now, as to the characteristics of Gunshot  
14 Wound Number 2, could you tell us, please, what  
15 characteristics that gunshot wound had?

16 What was it; how did the bullet traverse  
17 in the body, if it did?

18 A Yes, sir. Referring to the Gunshot Wound  
19 Number 2, the entrance wound was found, as I mentioned,  
20 in the right axilla, and it penetrated subcutaneous  
21 tissue and muscle structure from right to left direction,  
22 and upward, and back to front direction.

23 And the exit wound was found, the front of  
24 right shoulder.

25 The total body x-ray disclosed there was  
26 no injury to bony structure nor fragments of lead remained

1 in the wound track. I am referring to the Gunshot Wound  
2 Number 2, sir.

3 Q Would it be correct then, Doctor, from  
4 what you have told us, that the bullet that caused  
5 Gunshot Wound Number 2 --

6 MR. MINER: Can you hear me? Is that all right?

7 THE GRAND JURORS: Yes.

8 Q BY MR. MINER: -- that Gunshot Wound  
9 Number 2 entered the body and exited from the body, and  
10 there was no part of it in the body, is that correct?

11 A That's correct, sir.

12 Q Referring you now, Doctor, to Gunshot  
13 Wound Number 3, that entrance wound was, as you told us,  
14 within half an inch of entrance wound Number 2?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Would you describe what happened to that  
17 bullet in the body?

18 Excuse me a moment, Doctor. Go ahead,  
19 Doctor.

20 A The Gunshot Wound Number 3 track was  
21 traced and it indicated the direction to be from the right  
22 to left and almost parallel to the wound, to the Gunshot  
23 Wound Number 2 pathway.

24 However, the wound track did not penetrate  
25 or did not penetrate the chest cavity but the bullet  
26 continued to travel the muscle structure of the back and

1 the bullet was found lodged in the area called the sixth  
2 cervical vertebra and slightly to the right.

3 Q I wonder, Doctor, if you could designate,  
4 perhaps on me, so that the Jury could see, just where that  
5 would be?

6 A Gunshot Wound Number 2 track was here  
7 (indicating). It was -- only it was impossible for me to  
8 trace the gunshot wound track straight unless I could place  
9 the Senator's right arm forward (witness indicating on  
10 Mr. Miner).

11 The Gunshot Wound Track Number 3 was about  
12 this area and the bullet was lodged at midline, the lower  
13 portion of the back of the neck.

14 MR. MINER: Thank you.

15 (Whereupon the witness resumed his place  
16 on the witness stand.)

17 Q BY MR. MINER: I take it then there was no  
18 exit wound for bullet wound Number 3?

19 A No, sir.

20 Q Did you in fact recover the bullet from  
21 the location you just told us about?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And how did you recover the bullet, sir?

24 A I recovered the bullet by making a small  
25 standard incision from the back of the neck and gently  
26 retrived it and by my index finger.

1 MR. MINER: Mr. Foreman, I have here an envelope  
2 marked 5-A. May this be Grand Jury Exhibit 5-A?

3 THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

4 Q BY MR. MINER: Doctor, I show you Grand  
5 Jury Exhibit 5-A, and I ask whether or not that --

6 MR. MINER: In marking that, Mr. Foreman, may the  
7 envelope and its contents be marked 5-A?

8 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

9 Q BY MR. MINER: Is the contents of 5-A the  
10 bullet that you retrieved from Senator Kennedy's back?

11 Would you examine the contents, please?

12 A Yes. This is the bullet which I  
13 personally retrieved from the Senator Kennedy.

14 Q And how do you know that that is the bullet  
15 that you retrieved?

16 A Well, I placed my identifying mark, T.N.,  
17 my initials, and last number of a Medical Examiner  
18 Coroner's Case Number 68-5731; so I placed "31," -- it is  
19 very clearly visible on the base of this bullet.

20 Q After you retrieved Grand Jury Exhibit 5-A  
21 from Senator Kennedy's back and you marked it as you have  
22 described, what did you do with Grand Jury Exhibit 5-A,  
23 the bullet?

24 A After documented, I handed it to the  
25 authorized detective who was present at the special  
26 autopsy room and the person representing was from the

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

Los Angeles Police Department.

Q Would you give us the name of that officer, please, or may I ask you, was that Officer or Sergeant Bill Jordan of Rampart Detectives, Los Angeles Police Department; is that correct?

A That's correct, sir.

Q At what time did you hand Grand Jury Exhibit 5-A to Sergeant Jordan?

A The bullet was recovered 8:45 a.m. on June the 6th, 1968, and I hand this bullet to Sergeant Jordan at 8:49 a.m. of the same date, sir.

Q Doctor, I take it then -- or would you tell us, do you have an opinion as to whether or not the wounds you have designated, 2 and 3, contributed to the Senator's death?

A As far as how significant they contributed, this will depend entirely upon evaluation of fatal gunshot wound.

Q Let me withdraw the question as phrased. I think it wasn't too eloquently put. I will try it this way, if I may, Doctor.

Do you have an opinion as to whether or not Wound 2 would, by itself, have been fatal?

A Unlikely.

Q And do you have an opinion as to whether Wound 3 by itself would have been fatal?

1 located, measured from the top of head, which was five  
2 inches from the top of head, and at two and a half inches  
3 from the most posterior portion of the head.

4 Q Did the bullet -- we are talking about  
5 bullet wound, or Wound Number 1, aren't we; is that correct?

6 A Yes. Yes, sir.

7 Q Was there any external evidence of Wound  
8 Number 1 hitting the external portion of the ear before  
9 entering the skull itself?

10 A External ear -- as far as gunshot wound is  
11 concerned, there was no penetration of external ear, or  
12 ear lobe.

13 However, it was a blackening discoloration,  
14 indicating what we call powder tattooing and still grayish  
15 black powder deposited on the surface of the edge of the  
16 right ear, and this was about one inch in longest  
17 dimension.

18 Q Doctor, what damage to the brain, if any,  
19 was done by Bullet Wound Number 1?

20 A There was an extensive brain damage on the  
21 right side of the brain, mainly the brain called  
22 cerebellum, and in reference to the right lobe of the  
23 cerebellum; I should probably say "right hemisphere of the  
24 cerebellum."

25 There also was marked swelling of the brain  
26 as well as flattening by the pressures inside of the brain



1 and causing a flattening of the brain stem.

2 Q And in your opinion, these events  
3 resulting from the bullet wound are the ones that caused  
4 death, is that correct?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 MR. MINER: I have no further questions of this  
7 witness, unless any member of the Grand Jury --

8 THE FOREMAN: Does any Juror have any question of  
9 Dr. Noguchi before he is excused? Mrs. Shalhoub?

10 MR. MINER: Before we look at the Grand Juror's  
11 question, Mr. Foreman, may I reopen my examination of this  
12 witness?

13 THE FOREMAN: Surely.

14 Q BY MR. MINER: Doctor, from the tattooing  
15 that you described on the edge of the ear as to bullet  
16 wound Number 1, do you have any opinion as to what might  
17 have been the distance from which that bullet was fired?

18 A Yes, I do have an opinion, sir.

19 Q And what is your opinion, Doctor?

20 A May I -- before I would express my opinion,  
21 I would like to qualify myself that this area may be area  
22 called criminalistic or firearm identification, and without  
23 having an opportunity to test the suspected firearm, using  
24 similar cartridge and a bullet, and it will be very  
25 difficult for forensic expert to express in a distance by  
26 how many inches.

1           A       Unlikely. The term I use, "unlikely,"  
2 because it causes hemorrhage and the infections and so on,  
3 and without proper medical treatment, this could cause  
4 fatal outcome.

5           Q       But in the ordinary or usual course of  
6 events, in the treatment, proper medical treatment, you  
7 would not regard either wound as being fatal, is that  
8 correct?

9           A       That's correct, sir.

10          Q       Or either or both wounds in combination as  
11 likely to cause death if he was properly treated, is that  
12 correct?

13          A       That is correct.

14          Q       So that you would regard Wound Number 1  
15 ~~then as being the wound that did cause death, is that~~  
16 ~~right?~~

17          A       That's correct, sir.

18          Q       And would you tell us what you found  
19 physiologically and anatomically with respect to Wound  
20 Number 1?

21          A       The Wound Number 1 was found behind the  
22 right ear.

23                   And the hair -- a portion of the head was  
24 previously shaven for the purpose of surgery; and there  
25 was -- a closed surgical suture was -- suture or an  
26 incision was found on the right back portion of the head.

1                   And the entrance wound of the Gunshot  
2 Wound Number 1 was indeed incorporated in the area of  
3 incision.

4                   However, Dr. Cuneo -- I believe I have a  
5 name of the -- he was a Chief Neurosurgeon and was  
6 invited to point out area that prior surgical incision was  
7 made so that I would be absolutely certain that was the  
8 entrance wound.

9                   Q       I take it that Dr. Cuneo then was present  
10 at a portion of the autopsy procedure, at any rate, was  
11 he?

12                  A       Yes, sir.

13                  Q       All right. Go ahead, Doctor, please.  
14 Sorry to have interrupted.

15                  A       The exact location of the gunshot wound  
16 as follows:

17                           Three-quarter inches from the medical --  
18 medical standard landmark, which is called biauricular  
19 line, that is, line starts from right ear canal to the  
20 top of the head to the left ear canal, and different to  
21 this line.

22                           The entrance wound was found three-quarter  
23 inch back of this line and also three-quarter inch above  
24 the ear canal, the line or horizontal line passing through  
25 the ear canal.

26                           Then this -- the gunshot wound was also

1                    However, the position of the tattooing and  
2 the powder on the edge of the right ear indicate that  
3 gunshot wound was inflicted, and I would say that the  
4 muzzle distance was a -- very, very close.

5                    Q        Do you believe this was a contact wound,  
6 that is, the muzzle was actually up against the body of  
7 Senator Kennedy?

8                    A        I would like to study further, since there  
9 are -- continuous examination must be conducted because  
10 the surgeon had removed the fragments of the skull, which  
11 may contain the powder. However --

12                    Q        Let me put it this way, can you give -- do  
13 you have an opinion as to the maximum distance the gun  
14 could have been from the Senator and still have left powder  
15 burns? How is that? Can you give us an opinion on that?

16                    A        Well, yes, I think so. I can express an  
17 opinion.

18                    Allowing a variation, I don't think it will  
19 be more than two or three inches from the edge of the right  
20 ear.

21                    MR. MINER: I think that the question -- one  
22 question asked by a Grand Juror was answered, and the other  
23 one is:

24                    Q        Doctor were there any other pathologists  
25 present -- and I think you have told us that Drs. Holloway  
26 and Lu were present -- and were there some pathologists

1 that came from the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology  
2 in Washington who did arrive at the autopsy before it was  
3 completed?

4 A Yes. That's true, sir.

5 Q Would you tell us what their names are,  
6 please?

7 A Yes. Colonel Pierre Finck, F-i-n-k.

8 Q I believe that is F-i-n-c-k, Doctor.

9 A Yes, that's true. That's right --  
10 M. C. Medical Corps, United States Army. He is a Chief  
11 of Military Environmental Pathology, and the Chief of  
12 Ballistic Wound Branch of the Armed Forces Institute of  
13 Pathology.

14 And Commander Charles Stahl, Commander in  
15 the Medical Corps, United States Navy. He is Chief of  
16 Forensic Branch in Armed Forces Institute of Pathology.

17 And Dr. Kenneth Earle, E-a-r-l-e. He is a  
18 Chief of the Neuropathology Branch of Armed Forces  
19 Institute of Pathology.

20 Q And Doctor -- or Commander Stahl's last  
21 name is spelled S-t-a-h-l, is that correct?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 MR. MINER: I have no further questions unless the  
24 Grand Jury have some questions.

25 THE FOREMAN: Any further questions?

26 There being no further questions,

1 Dr. Noguchi, it's my duty to caution you and warn you not  
2 to impart to anyone or discuss with anyone any of the  
3 proceedings that went on in this Grand Jury room this  
4 morning.

5 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

6 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in.

7 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

8 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
9 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

10  
11 MR. FUKUTO: Sergeant LaVallee.

12 THE FOREMAN: You may be excused, Mr. Miner.  
13 Thank you for coming in.

14 MR. MINER: Thank you, Mr. Foreman. Thank you,  
15 ladies and gentlemen.

16  
17 ALBERT J. LA VALLEE,

18 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
19 as follows:

20 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
21 please, sir?

22 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
23 request of the Foreman.)

24 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
25 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
26 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the

SURGICAL PATHOLOGY SLIDES FOR REVIEW

Microscopic review of surgical tissue sections from The Hospital of The Good Samaritan, received in this office on June 7, 1968. Sections are labeled B2411-68, and consist of three slides.

One section shows skin and subcutaneous fat. Only a small area of surface epithelium is present. Several pilosebaceous structures and scattered sweat glands are noted. Collagen of the dermis shows fragmentation and coagulation, and some coagulation of epidermis is also present. Extravasation of blood into the dermis is widespread, and early neutrophilic migration out of capillaries into dermis and subcutaneous fat is recognized. Scattered fragments of bone dust are spread through the disrupted dermis. Aggregates of fine brown granular material can be observed near and in the most disrupted dermal tissue. These are consistent with grains of gunpowder.

Another tissue section reveals small pieces of disrupted edematous cerebellar cortex without reaction or hemorrhage. Purkinje cells show variable degrees of distortion and nuclear pyknosis. Small pieces of bone are also present on the slide as are irregular pieces of blood clot and fibrin mesh with entrapped leukocytes.

The third slide is a section of a piece of gelfoam to which are adherent a piece of blood clot, a few bony spicules and sparse pieces of brain tissue. Some minute strips of tissue consistent with leptomeninges are also noted.

CLINICO-PATHOLOGICAL CORRELATION OF  
SYSTEMIC AUTOPSY FINDINGS

INTRODUCTORY COMMENT:

The gross and microscopic findings obtained from the postmortem examination of the decedent have been correlated with information available from the clinical records of The Hospital of The Good Samaritan. Each organ system is reviewed, noting all changes and how these changes were manifested clinically. In addition, effects of therapy and the effects of the agonal events upon the gross and histopathological findings are described.

CARDIOVASCULAR SYSTEM:

The structure of the cardiovascular system appears to be within normal limits for the age of the decedent. There is no morphologic evidence of sustained hypertension, as the heart weight is normal and the myocardial thickness is also within the range of normal. No valvular deformities or abnormal intracardiac shunts are found to account for the systolic murmur reported in the clinical notes. No vegetations or antemortem marantic thrombi are seen grossly or microscopically. No myocardial necrosis of the type occasionally noted following the treatment of shock with vasopressors is identified in multiple sections. The coronary arteries reveal no evidence of significant luminal compromise by atherosclerosis. The minimal amount of interstitial edema within the myocardium is considered to be of agonal origin. The aorta and the venae cavae are within normal limits. No antemortem thrombus is recognized in the inferior vena cava in the region of the central venous catheter. The splenic vascular bed shows an amount of arteriolar hyalinosis normally seen in individuals of the stated age. Minimal fibrous thickening of the intima of intermediate sized renal arteries is also consistent with the age of the individual. The slight amount of hyalinosis of occasional periadrenal arterioles is also considered to be within normal limits.

RESPIRATORY SYSTEM:

The gross and microscopic changes described in the trachea are those usually found in comatose individuals in whom tracheostomy has been performed. The patchy denudation and regeneration of surface epithelium frequently accompanies measures utilized to keep the airway open. The are described in the microscopic notes as showing mucosal necrosis and acute inflammation is typical for the site of a tracheostomy tube. Such a lesion can show complete regeneration of epithelium following removal of the tracheostomy tube. The degree of calcification of tracheal cartilage rings is usual for the age of the decedent.



The pulmonary alterations are those usually encountered in the comatose individual. Mild intra-alveolar and interstitial edema frequently appears during the agonal period of life. Some pooling of secretions in the dependent portions of the lungs and the accumulation of the edema fluid in the hypostatic areas have given rise to a mild bronchopneumonic process. No evidence of abscess formation is noted microscopically, and the bronchopneumonic process appears to be early, showing no evidence of organization. No microscopic evidence of oxygen toxicity is noted. The pulmonary septal cells are unremarkable. The thromboemboli described microscopically are small and infrequent in these sections. These thromboemboli appear to be of recent origin and are not associated with infarction. Material suggestive of necrotic central nervous system tissue is identified in two arterial branches. Such pulmonary embolization of central nervous system tissue is not infrequent in craniocerebral trauma in which large vascular channels have become disrupted.

#### HEMOLYMPHATIC SYSTEM:

The lymph nodes examined microscopically are within normal limits. The spleen demonstrates red pulp congestion such as is usually seen as an agonal event. There is no manifestation of systemic sepsis. The bone marrow reveals a slight erythroid hyperplasia, this change reflecting an early response to a major blood loss. The thymus demonstrates the usual residual atrophic lobules. Many small cystic structures derived from Hassall's corpuscles are found throughout the medullary portion. Such cystic changes are not clinically significant.

#### GASTROINTESTINAL SYSTEM:

The bacterial colonies identified in the hypercornified lingual epithelium are frequently seen on the tongue of an unconscious individual where there is no mechanical effect of chewing or swallowing to cleanse the surface of the tongue. No inflammatory changes are identified in the tongue.

The esophagus shows no evidence of mucosal erosion or ulceration and there is no evidence of esophagitis.

The stomach shows no evidence of mucosal erosion or ulceration frequently associated with central nervous system disorders. The minimal amount of superficial autolysis of the epithelium is consistent with the post mortem interval from pronouncement of death until autopsy. Of interest is the prominence of parietal cells in the gastric glands. The plasmacytic and lymphocytic aggregates within the lamina propria suggest a slight chronic gastritis.

No specific lesions are identified in the entire gastrointestinal tract.

PANCREAS:

The pancreas shows no gross or microscopic alteration of any significance.

The central venous congestion observed within sections of liver is a usual agonal event. No liver cell necrosis is observed and the liver is devoid of inflammatory disease. There is no demonstrable evidence of toxicity of any therapeutic agent in the material examined.

UROGENITAL SYSTEM:

The left kidney contains a solitary renal cortical adenoma and a renal cortical cyst. The adenoma is well circumscribed, small, and composes of benign renal tubular epithelial cells. Lesions of this type are extremely common findings in postmortem examination and are of no clinical significance. The solitary renal cortical cyst is of no clinical significance. The slight amount of compression atrophy of renal parenchyma adjacent to both the adenoma and the cyst is so minimal as to not compromise renal function.

There is no evidence of renal tubular necrosis morphologically demonstrable in right or left kidney. The minimal vacuolar change described in some of the proximal tubular epithelium is a frequent finding associated with mannitol infusion. Such changes are reversible. There is no evidence of infection involving the renal pelves or calyces or parenchyma. The vascular congestion described is considered of agonal origin.

The slight amount of calcification around basement membrane around collecting tubules identified in the renal papillae is of obscure origin. Such calcification can be seen in individuals suggesting large amounts of milk or alkali or vitamin D. It is of no clinical significance.

The mild edema, congestion and slight acute and chronic inflammation of the bladder neck is consistent with the presence of an indwelling catheter. The changes are mild. No ulceration of bladder mucosa is recognized. The small collections of acute inflammatory cells within the prostatic periurethral glands are also consistent with the presence of an indwelling catheter. There is no evidence of hyperplasia of prostatic glands. The small calcific spherules and corpora amylacea within the prostate are frequent normal findings.

The testicular tissue is completely within normal limits.

ENDOCRINE SYSTEM:

The thyroid gland and pituitary gland show no gross or microscopic alteration.

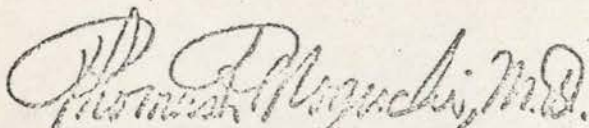
The adrenal glands are small but within normal limits. The cortices are thin, have normal zonation and show decreased lipid. The adrenals frequently show this pattern in healthy individuals dying acutely due to various causes. The Decadron therapy was of too short a course to have caused significant suppression and atrophy of the adrenal cortex.

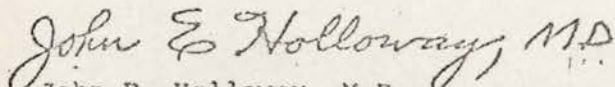
TTN:VJR:etf


NOTE: In the preparation of these opinions and conclusions, a number of diagrams, x-rays, and photographs, together with their descriptive notes were utilized as work documents consistent with generally accepted medicolegal practice. In each instance, these items support the findings and conclusions contained herein. They are, however, not included as part of this report, pursuant to the provisions of Section 129 of the California Code of Civil Procedure.


TTN:etf

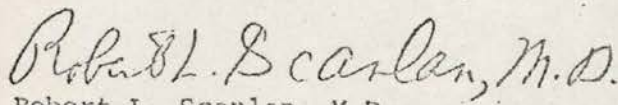
SIGNATURES

  
Thomas T. Noguchi, M.D.  
Chief Medical Examiner-Coroner

  
John E. Holloway, M.D.  
Deputy Medical Examiner

  
Abraham T. Lu, M.D.  
Deputy Medical Examiner

  
Victor J. Rosen, M.D.  
Deputy Medical Examiner

  
Robert L. Scanlan, M.D.  
Deputy Medical Examiner

**MM** WASHINGTON NEWS BUREAU  
1151 WISCONSIN AVE. N.W.  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20016  
METROMEDIA RADIO

AIR MAIL



**MM**  
**METROMEDIA**  
**RADIO**

565 FIFTH AVENUE/NEW YORK, N.Y. 10017/TEL. 212 YU-5-7000

ALAN WALDEN/NATIONAL NEWS COORDINATOR

February 7, 1969

Lillian Castellano  
% Curtis, Inc.  
33 South Raymond Avenue  
Pasadena, California 91101

Dear Miss Castellano:

Please find enclosed a copy of the script you requested on February 3, 1969 and your check which we are returning.

Thank you for your interest. If we can be on any further assistance, please let us know.

Sincerely,

Alan R. Walden

ARW:bmd

---

Federal agents investigating the murder of Senator Robert Kennedy have uncovered some evidence which hints at conspiracy ...

When the accused assassin, Sirhan Sirhan was apprehended, police discovered that keys in his pocket fit a car parked a block from the hotel .... The car belonged to a kitchen worker at the hotel where Senator Kennedy was shot.

Reliable sources also report that the secret service had a file on this kitchen worker, and had it been the President who was in the hotel, the secret service would have detained the man before the President ever came to town.

While the secret service had no files on Sirhan Sirhan before the Kennedy murder ..... they did apparently consider this kitchen worker in question at least a threat to presidents.

Walter Rodgers, Metromedia News, Washington

February 1, 1969

*What ho?*

THE GRAND JURY OF THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, )  
Plaintiff, )  
vs. )  
SIRHAN BISHARA SIRHAN, )  
Defendant. )

No. A-233421

REPORTER'S TRANSCRIPT OF GRAND JURY PROCEEDINGS

Friday, June 7, 1968

APPEARANCES:

JOHN E. HOWARD,  
MORIO L. FUKUDA,  
JOHN W. MINER

Deputy District Attorneys of the County  
of Los Angeles, representing the Office  
of the District Attorney.

*Note: This excerpt  
concerns the testimony  
of Dr. Tuneso, surgeon,  
and Dr. Noguchi, the  
coroner. Jim Barrera*

COPY

DONALD L. OSTROV, C.S.R.  
OFFICIAL COURT REPORTER

1 HENRY M. CUNEO,  
2 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
3 as follows:

4 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
5 please, Doctor?

6 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
7 request of the Foreman.)

8 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
9 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
10 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
11 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
12 help you God?

13 THE WITNESS: I do.

14 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, and  
15 for the record, your name?

16 THE WITNESS: Henry M. Cuneo.

17 THE FOREMAN: C-u-n-e-o?

18 THE WITNESS: That's right.

19  
20 EXAMINATION

21 BY MR. MINER:

22 Q Would you be kind enough to spell your last  
23 name for the reporter, please?

24 A C-u-n-e-o.

25 Q Doctor, you are a physician and surgeon  
26 duly licensed to practice as such in the State of

1 California?

2 A I am.

3 MR. MINER: May I approach the witness?

4 THE FOREMAN: Go right ahead.

5 Q BY MR. MINER: Doctor, I show you Grand Jury  
6 Exhibit 4 for identification and ask whether or not you  
7 recognize the person depicted in that photograph?

8 A Yes, I do.

9 Q And will you tell us who he is, please?

10 A Senator Robert F. Kennedy.

11 Q Doctor, was Senator Kennedy a patient of  
12 yours?

13 A Yes, he was.

14 Q And at what place was he your patient?

15 A The Good Samaritan Hospital.

16 Q That's here in Los Angeles County?

17 A That's right.

18 Q And would you tell us, please, when you  
19 first came in contact with the Senator as your patient?

20 A I'm not certain; I think it was somewhere  
21 around about 1:30 in the morning.

22 I may be mistaken because I wasn't paying  
23 any attention to the time.

24 Q And that would be the morning of what date,  
25 Doctor?

26 A Well, I think June the 5th -- would be



1 Tuesday -- no, it was Wednesday morning.

2 I only had two hours' sleep in about forty-  
3 eight hours -- but it was Wednesday morning.

4 I think it was the 5th, wasn't it?

5 Q It would be June 5 then, 1968, is that  
6 right?

7 A Yes, that's right.

8 Q Where did you first see the Senator,  
9 Doctor?

10 A In the Intensive Care Unit at the Good  
11 Samaritan Hospital.

12 Q What was his condition at the time you  
13 first saw him?

14 A Very critical.

15 Q And what was the cause of the criticalness  
16 of his condition, sir?

17 A One, of course, was the intracranial  
18 injury; and the other was respiratory difficulty.

19 Q And what procedures, if any, did you  
20 undertake at that time, sir?

21 A The Cardiac Service and the Chest Service  
22 were doing a tracheostomy at the time I arrived to improve  
23 his airway.

24 Q : Explain to the Grand Jury what you mean by  
25 the tracheostomy.

26 A \* The tracheostomy is -- an incision is made

1 in the anterior part of the neck that enters the trachea  
2 and it's -- the tracheostomy tube is then placed into the  
3 trachea so it bypasses any possible obstruction that there  
4 might be above that level from drainage of blood into the  
5 nasal pharynx and obstructing the airway.

6 Q The trachea, I take it -- would we say  
7 "windpipe"? Would laymen mean the windpipe, the tube  
8 that goes into the lung?

9 A Yes. It's the main air stem way that  
10 goes to the lungs.

11 Q And could you indicate upon yourself the  
12 level at which that operation was performed?

13 A It would be right here, above -- just  
14 below what you might call the Adam's apple.

15 Q After that procedure was accomplished,  
16 Doctor, what next happened?

17 A Well, of course, his condition markedly  
18 improved immediately following that.

19 There was considerable amount of blood  
20 and mucus that was aspirated through the wound and an  
21 adequate airway was maintained following that with no  
22 more respiratory difficulty.

23 Q By "aspirated," you mean the suction  
24 process that was going on, I take it?

25 A Yes.

26 Q Then what next was done, Doctor?

1 A Well, the patient was being given a fluid;  
2 he had a blood transfusion that was being started.

3 And after examining the Senator, he began  
4 to have some cardiac difficulties, irregularity of the  
5 heart rate.

6 And just before the tracheostomy had been  
7 performed, his blood pressure went up to 280, which  
8 signified increasing intracranial pressure.

9 Q Did you then -- or was surgery performed  
10 upon Senator Kennedy?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And how long after his admission to the  
13 hospital did you take him to surgery, sir?

14 A As I recall, we took him up on the  
15 surgical floor, I would estimate, around -- about a  
16 quarter to 3:00 in the morning.

17 Q And what was the nature of the surgery you  
18 performed upon the Senator, Doctor?

19 A Well, the procedure was what we call a  
20 craniotomy. It was an opening into the right posterior  
21 aspect of the skull and the removal of an adequate amount  
22 of bone to explore the area where the bullet had entered.

23 Q Could you point to yourself, Doctor,  
24 showing the Grand Jury where the bullet did enter?

25 A The bullet entered approximately in the  
26 midportion of the right mastoid process, right -- just

1 in back of the right ear.

2 Q And for how long did you have Senator  
3 Kennedy in the surgical theater?

4 A Approximately three hours.

5 Q You were assisted by other physicians,  
6 were you?

7 A Yes, my associate, Dr. Nat Downs Reid --  
8 R-e-i-d -- and Dr. Maxwell Andler -- A-n-d-l-e-r.

9 Q What was the Senator's condition following  
10 the surgery, Doctor?

11 A Well, he began markedly to improve, about  
12 a third of the way through surgery, after some of the  
13 blood had been removed, and he was able then to start  
14 breathing on his own.

15 And although his respiratory excursions  
16 weren't maximum, he was continued to be assisted with a  
17 positive pressure machine so that he would have --  
18 continue to have good, adequate airway, which, of course,  
19 had been maintained since the tracheostomy when he had  
20 been placed in the Intensive Care Unit.

21 Q Subsequent to the operation, did Senator  
22 Kennedy die?

23 A Yes, he did.

24 Q Were you present at the time of his death,  
25 Doctor?

26 A Yes, I was.

1 Q Did you pronounce him dead?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And at what hour did you pronounce him  
4 dead?

5 A 1:44 a.m., yesterday morning.

6 Q That would be the morning of June 6th, 1968?

7 A Yes.

8 MR. MINER: Thank you, unless the Grand Jury has  
9 any questions, Mr. Foreman?

10 THE FOREMAN: Does anyone have any questions he'd  
11 like to ask the doctor before he is excused?

12 Doctor, it's my duty to caution you and  
13 also to warn you not to discuss with anyone -- not to  
14 impart to anyone any of the proceedings that were carried  
15 on in this room this morning.

16 THE WITNESS: Yes.

17 THE FOREMAN: We want to thank you very much for  
18 taking time out from your busy schedule to come down and  
19 visit us.

20 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
21 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

22  
23 MR. HOWARD: May we call Dr. Noguchi as our next  
24 witness?



ROBERT KENNEDY - Grand Jury  
Transcript, Medicolegal Investi-  
gation (Coroner) & FBI Reports

Pershing O. Gervais

Grand Jury Testimony

Removed



I N D E X

DATE OF PROCEEDINGS

PAGE

Friday, June 7, 1968  
(Indictment Returned)

2  
259

WITNESSES

MAZILASKAS, V. Faustina (DR. - GEN. RES. - 2575 - SAN ALLWOOD RD) 198-

(Sister - Aunt) PEHRMANN, Max A. (AMB. ATTENDANT - RPK + JEROME To Hosp) 219-

MURRA, Harold L. (FIREMAN PHOTO - ALLOVE - SIRHAN ROLLED UP PASTER) 172-  
CALKINS, Robert L. (LAPD - RECEIVED BUREAU REPORT JENSON - DISTANCE) 247-

CARREON, Henry Adrian (FIFE RANGE - NO LIGHT ON CITRUS SOVI) 188-

CUNEO, Henry M. (NEURO SURGEON - RPK - GOOD. SAM. HOSP) 6-

DI PIERRO, Vincent Thomas (PART TIME WAITER - SON NINETEEN - GIRL - STAIRS 75-  
S - 4 TO 6 FT. FROM RPK - TRIED TO ESCAPE

GOLDSTEIN, Ira (WOUNDED IN <sup>SAW FLASHES</sup> ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) - 111-

HEGGE, Albin S. (LAPD - NEW YORK STATE - ASD - NOY FROM - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ 236-

HEMINGWAY, Jexrold (LAPD - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 222-

HUGHES, Charles F. (LAPD - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 233-

(Sister - Aunt) HULSMAN, Robert (AMB. DRIVER - RPK - SIRHAN To Hosp - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 210-

LA VALLES, Albert J. (LAPD - MADE DIAGRAM - NO STAINS - NO ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 30-

NIRASIAN, Edward (AMB. DRIVER - BARREL 31 - RPK - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 153-

NOGUCHI, Thomas T. (CO DRIVER) 13-

PEREZ, Jesus (NATIVE HELP - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 68-

(Sister - Aunt) FLAGENCIA, Arthur (LAPD - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 120-

RUS, Donald C. (AMB. DRIVER - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - BROUGHT IN EYARS) 227-

STROLL, Irwin Neal (WOUNDED IN ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) - 35-

UECKER, Karl (AMB. DRIVER - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 137-

(Sister - Aunt) WHITE, Travis R. (LAPD - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 50-

WOLVER, DeWayne A. (LAPD - ~~SAW FLASHES~~ - ~~SAW FLASHES~~) 251-

ZIFEREN, Paul (Identified RPK) 4-

person?

A Yeah, I remember him. He was there in the steam table, getting some picture, doing something, you -- he was standing there.

Q How early in the night did you see him there?

A I say fifteen minutes before 12:00.

Q Fifteen minutes before 12:00?

A Yes, or maybe more -- I don't know.

MR. FUKUTO: That's all I have.

THE FOREMAN: Any questions? Anyone have any question of this witness?

There are no more questions, Mr. Perez. I must caution you and warn you not to impart to anyone or discuss with anyone -- not anyone -- any of the proceedings that went on in this room this morning; do you understand that?

THE WITNESS: Let me say, you mean I don't say nobody, nothing?

THE FOREMAN: "Nobody, nothing." Just tell them, "Shh."

THE WITNESS: All right.

THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in.

THE WITNESS: You are welcome.

(Whereupon the witness was excused and withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

1 MR. FUKUTO: Vincent Di Pierro.

2  
3 VINCENT THOMAS DI PIERRO,  
4 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
5 as follows:

6 THE FOREMAN: Would you stand right there, please,  
7 and raise your right hand?

8 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
9 request of the Foreman.)

10 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
11 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
12 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
13 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
14 help you God?

15 THE WITNESS: I do.

16 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please. For  
17 the record, would you give us your name?

18 THE WITNESS: Vincent Thomas Di Pierro.

19  
20 EXAMINATION

21 BY MR. HOWARD:

22 Q Would you spell your last name for the  
23 record?

24 A D-i capital P-i-e-r-r-o.

25 Q Will you talk as loud as you can and talk  
26 into the microphone? May we ask your business or

1 occupation?

2 A I am a student and work part-time at the  
3 Ambassador Hotel as a waiter.

4 Q Is your father also employed there?

5 A Yes. He is the maitre d'.

6 Q And I'd like to direct your attention, if  
7 I may, to the election, June 4th, 1968; did you have  
8 occasion to work or go to the Ambassador?

9 A I had occasion to go to the hotel.

10 Q Did your father call you up?

11 A Yes, he did.

12 Q Did he tell you, in effect, that the  
13 Senator was there?

14 A Yes, sir, he did.

15 Q Did you desire to see the Senator?

16 A Yes. I was hoping I'd meet him.

17 Q What did you do?

18 A At 11:15 my father called me and I told him  
19 I'd be there in about twenty-five, thirty minutes.

20 And I arrived at the hotel at about twenty-  
21 five minutes to 12:00.

22 I arrived downstairs in the Ambassador  
23 Ballroom which is directly underneath the Embassy Room,  
24 and I talked with one of the waiters.

25 And I asked if he had seen my father; and  
26 he said he was upstairs.

So I went through the service entrance, through the kitchen -- through where they wash the dishes, actually, upstairs to the Embassy Room.

Q Could we stop right there?

A Yes, sir.

Q What floor is the Embassy Room on?

A It would be the main floor. It's the same floor that the Coconut Grove is on.

Q When you say "the main floor," there are other areas though?

A There is another area below it.

Q Have you been around that hotel some time? You are familiar with it?

A Yes, sir, very familiar.

Q And both from working there and because your dad is there?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you went then up to the area of the Embassy Room, is that correct?

A Yes, sir, I did.

Q Would you go like I went or would you go through like the back way?

A I went through the back ways to avoid the security people as well as, you know, the crowd, because nobody could get through there unless they were an employce.

Q At the time you arrived there -- the Embassy Room is kind of like a big ballroom?

A It's the biggest ballroom we have.

Q Lot of people in it?

A Yes, sir.

Q Happy people?

A Yes, sir.

Q You are going up the ways you'd know, that I wouldn't know, is that right?

A Well, it's visible by everyone, but to get to know your way around the hotel -- it would be very difficult if you didn't know where they led to.

Q You went up and got into the general area?

A Yes, sir.

Q Where did you go?

A I came up the stairs and proceeded to the ice machine and then made a right-hand turn into the pantry, which is where the Senator was going to walk through eventually.

Q Would you step to Exhibit 1 and study it for a second for us?

A Sure.

Q Now, you notice there is indication at the bottom, Embassy Room, is that right?

A Yes.

Q At the bottom of the diagram?

A Yes.

Q North is to the top. Would you recognize that as a schematic drawing of the Embassy Room or a portion of the service rooms in connection with the Embassy Room?

A Yes, sir.

Q Will you talk as loud as you can?

A Yes, yes.

Q Where is the ballroom on that general diagram?

A The ballroom goes from -- it would be over here. It's right about here. This would be the wall because these are the two swinging doors; the service entrance is right near the rest room.

The rest room is located here, which is not shown on the diagram.

From here to -- which is not extended on the diagram -- is the whole Embassy Room.

Q Then if that was -- the diagram was correct --

A It's correct as it can be.

Q That is correct as to an area then of the Embassy Room?

A Yes, sir, it is.

Q Now, the area shown, is that called a kitchen, a pantry -- some name to it?

A Well, this -- in this area here is the pantry.

Q That is the area to the left portion of our diagram, is that correct?

A Yes, sir, it is.

Q Would you take a pen and write "Pantry" there for me?

(Witness complies.)

Q Now, immediately to the right, toward the center of the diagram, there appears to be swinging double doors going into a secondary --

A Yes, sir.

Q -- room, is that correct?

A Yes.

Q Is there a name that we could call that? We have a pantry now. What is that?

A I really could not state. That's our -- when we get all the dishes set up, the tables -- there is no set thing. It's just the kitchen.

Q It's part of the kitchen?

A It's part of the kitchen.

Q Racks of dishes?

A Yes, racks of dishes -- as they say here on the "Shelves."

Q Going straight over to our right then, there seems to be a larger area with certain -- like



1 ice machines.

2 A It's an ice machine, yes.

3 Q What is that?

4 A There's two -- there is three doors that  
5 open up. It's an automatic ice machine that we use.

6 Q But looking at that diagram, would that  
7 fairly depict the scene of the election night or the  
8 morning or early morning thereafter?

9 A Yes, quite obvious.

10 Q At the top there appear to be serving  
11 tables. Would you describe that?

12 A This table?

13 Q Yes. First, it says "Table."

14 A This table here is where most of the  
15 silverware is usually stored. We have boxes of silverware  
16 which we just, you know, grab, to set up the tables with.

17 This cabinet is used for storage, and on  
18 top they have the number stands, and this screen was set  
19 up so that the people, you know, wouldn't see this.  
20 That's what the screen is doing there. That's what the  
21 screen was doing there that night.

22 Q Going over further to the right, there at  
23 the top of the diagram, there appear to be three other  
24 serving tables.

25 A Yes.

26 Q What are those?

1 A Those are where they keep the hot plates,  
2 plates warm, or the food; it's the heaters.

3 Q About how high are they?

4 A They are about four feet, I'd say.

5 Q In other words, if you are serving a  
6 banquet, you stick the food, or you place the food in  
7 there?

8 A That's where the food is kept, to be kept  
9 warm. When we get it, the tray is hot.

10 Q Will you show us on the diagram --

11 THE FOREMAN: He has the pen.

12 MR. HOWARD: You have my pen. You have a red?  
13 Perhaps we can use the color red.

14 A GRAND JUROR: Here is a red one.

15 MR. HOWARD: Thank you, sir.

16 Q Using the color red, would you show us where  
17 you went?

18 You told us you went -- you came in and made  
19 a turn at the ice machine.

20 Will you locate and tell us as you do, your  
21 path; describe it on the diagram?

22 A Well, when I first entered --

23 Q As loud as you can.

24 A When I first entered the room, I -- there  
25 is stairs over here.

26 Q Just "Stairs," yes.

1 (Whereupon the witness complied by marking  
2 the diagram.)

3 THE WITNESS: The stairs, to come up from the  
4 Ambassador Ballroom, from where they wash the dishes, and  
5 I -- do you want me to just draw a line?

6 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Fine, would you?

7 A From here I proceeded this way through this  
8 door here.

9 Q Right.

10 A Now, from here --

11 Q That's a door we have already marked S-2,  
12 is that right?

13 A Yes.

14 Q You went through S-2?

15 A Okay. And then I took position -- I went  
16 through this door here right to the entrance, and I  
17 conversed with another fellow waiter and I asked if he had  
18 seen my father at that time, and my father walked into the  
19 room at that time.

20 Q Would you mark that door, D-1, please?

21 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
22 request of Mr. Howard.)

23 Q You talked to a chap there and --

24 A Yes.

25 Q -- and inquired of your father?

26 Did you see the party or the Senator at that

time?

A No. The Senator had not come down yet?

Q What is your best recollection as to the time or approximate time?

A I would say -- well, the last time I looked at my watch was maybe a few minutes before 12:00.

And by the time he came down, I suppose a few minutes had elapsed.

So it would be around 12:00 or a few minutes after 12:00.

Q After your conversation at D-1, what did you do?

A I moved over to where you have marked S-1, which I went from here to this door here, and I stayed here until the Senator arrived.

Q Did you talk to perhaps a young man there?

A The same waiter, he just moved over with me.

Q Was there a young chap there though at that time like a guard or --

A Yes, he had glasses. I recall he was wearing glasses, dark rimmed glasses.

Q Did you talk to him by any chance?

A Yes.

I said, "Is there any way I can help? I am with the hotel."

And I was dressed, and he didn't think so --

that I was with the hotel.

But then finally, when the Senator came, he asked if I would help hold the people back, and I, you know, I helped them do that.

Q How did the Senator come in to the platform for his -- we will call it his acceptance speech?

A He came from -- when I saw him, I saw him from here. I had moved over to about here.

Q Will you put D-2 to where you went to?

A To here (indicating). There was very many people in this area, and I would say thirty, forty people in that area.

Q You know the employees. These were other than employees?

A Yes, these were other than employees, just people that were there at the time.

When I saw him coming from here, I moved back to my stationary position.

Q Back to --

A This position here, by S-1.

And at that time I proceeded to hold the people back.

And as the Senator came by, I shook hands with him, and he then proceeded to go up onto the podium.

Q And is that where the speech and the comments took place?

A Yes, sir, it did.

Q About how long did that last?

A As near as I can figure, between ten and fifteen minutes.

Q You stayed in the general area of the pantry, at S-1?

A I stayed at S-1 the whole time of the speech.

Q What happened when the Senator completed his talk?

A Mr. Minasian was down there, and at the last moment he decided -- or I don't know who decided, actually -- but he told me that they were going to take him behind the stage into the Conference Room -- they wanted to hold a press meeting -- instead of bringing him directly downstairs.

Q What happened?

A They proceeded to take him from the podium behind through the stage room, through this door -- there is actually no door -- it's just an opening.

Q Were there curtains there, do you recall?

A I don't recall.

He went into the hall and down this incline.

Q There is a ramp there?

A Well, it's just a little bit of an incline, and he walked through here.

At that moment I walked from the door to the

Senator's side.

Q That's Senator Kennedy's side?

A Yes.

And I got as close as I could possibly get, which was maybe three feet, and I walked with him up to here, up to the S-2, up to the swinging doors.

Q Right.

A This door at the time was pushed open. As I went through, I pushed this door inwardly.

This one was pushed this way.

Q The upper door was --

A The upper door was against the cabinets. There are cabinets here, which are not shown.

And this door does not open inwardly; it opens outwardly, if you are coming that way, so this door opens going to the inside of the kitchen.

I walked through this door past -- there was a bunch of people.

And at that time I got separated from the Senator, from Senator Kennedy by about five feet, and I walked with him up to the ice machine.

And it was there that I noticed there was a girl and the accused person standing on what is -- what we call a tray stacker, where we had all the trays.

Q Would you take and indicate to the Jury the ice machine we are referring to?

A This is the ice machine right here  
(indicating).

I was standing -- this wall -- whatever --  
it doesn't protrude like that; it's not as much -- it's  
just actually part of the machine.

And there is a very small thin space here  
in between the machine and the wall. It's very little bit  
of wall.

And I was about here at the time.

Q Will you put a location there where you  
were, and will you mark that D-2?

A D-3?

Q D-3, I'm sorry.

(Whereupon the witness complied with the  
request of Mr. Howard.)

Q That's an area to the front and the left  
front of the ice machine?

A Yes, sir.

Q In reference to your position of D-3,  
would the Senator at this time you were at D-3 be within  
five feet of you?

A Yes, sir.

Q And I guess there were crowds?

A There were crowds. But there was -- the  
only way I can describe it is, the last man they picked  
off the floor, he was shot in the head -- he was standing



on my left --

Q We will get to that in a minute.

A I don't know --

Q At the time you arrived at the position D-3, the Senator was quite close to you?

A Yes, he was.

Q He was shaking hands, perhaps, with people?

A He turned to shake hands with a waiter, and then he turned to my side again and shook hands with me for the second time, and then proceeded on to the other side, shaking hands.

Q Were you still with him?

A Yes, sir, I was. I was within five feet again.

Q At the time you were at D-3, did you notice a certain individual in the area?

A Yes, sir, two people I noticed. Whether or not the second person was involved, I don't know.

Q First of all, did you notice a male?

A Yes, sir, I did.

Q And will you look at the Exhibits 3-A and 3-B before you?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you see those exhibits?

(Whereupon the witness nodded his head up and down.)

Q Did you see that man at the time that you arrived at the approximate position, D-3?

A Yes, sir.

Q Is he the male that we are going to talk about?

A Yes, sir.

Q Will you speak as loud as you can?

A Yes.

Q Where was this person identified in the picture 3-A and -B?

A He was here (indicating). There is a tray holder which was stationed here.

Do you want me to draw it in?

Q Yes, would you just put --

A A circle?

Q Yes, and identify it. And that's on casters, is it?

A Yes. It's about four or six inches off the ground.

Q If I stood on it, I'd have a six-inch height advantage?

A Yes, sir, you would.

Q If there were no trays on it, I could stand on it?

A Well, they had trays on it and you could actually have a foothold because the trays are oval.

Q Where you could still stand on it?

A You could still stand on the pipes that support it.

Q What did you notice about this person?

A The only reason I noticed him, there was a very good looking girl next to him. That was the only reason I looked over there.

Q In other words, you looked at the girl?

A Yes, I looked at the girl, and I noticed him -- the reason I took note of him.

Q We know why you looked at the girl; she was good looking.

Why did you notice the fellow?

A Because he was grabbing on with his left hand.

Q Onto what?

A The pipe -- there is a pipe -- there is four pipes that are --

Q Part of the tray --

A Part of the tray holder.

Q He was trying to stand onto it?

A He was holding on with his left hand.

I could not see his right hand; he looked as though he was clutching his stomach, as though somebody had their elbow in -- had elbowed him.

Q Was he in a straight up position or was he

1 crouched or semi-crouched?

2 A Semi-crouched.

3 Q Continue.

4 A Okay. From that moment on, I just looked  
5 at the girl, and I saw him get down off the tray stand.

6 And when I went to turn, the next thing I  
7 saw was him holding the gun.

8 He kind of moved around Mr. Uecker, which  
9 is the Captain at the hotel.

10 He kind of motioned around him and stuck  
11 the gun straight out, and nobody could move. It was --  
12 you were just frozen; you didn't know what to do.

13 And then I saw the first powdering or  
14 plastering. When he pulled the trigger, the first shot,  
15 Mr. Kennedy fell down.

16 Q Would you identify on our chart the tray  
17 and put the word "Tray"?

18 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
19 request of Mr. Howard.)

20 Q That's where you saw --

21 A That is where he was standing, right here  
22 (indicating).

23 Q That's the person that you saw that we have  
24 identified from the pictures --

25 A Yes, sir.

26 Q -- 3-A and 3-B? He left the tray and moved

1 toward the Senator?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Where is the Senator at this time that his  
4 movement commences?

5 A He must have been in this area  
6 (indicating), shaking hands.

7 Q Would you draw a mark there? Would you  
8 put "R.F.K."?

9 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
10 request of Mr. Howard.)

11 Q We are keeping you with the color red so if  
12 we have other colors, you will be red.

13 A Right.

14 Q How close did -- we will call him the  
15 suspect -- get to the Senator?

16 A It couldn't have been more than six feet.  
17 It was impossible to be more than six feet away from him  
18 because Mr. Uecker was almost right next to him. He was  
19 pushing the crowd back.

20 Q How close to the Senator was the suspect  
21 when this gun started firing?

22 A Four feet -- four to six feet.

23 Q What did he do?

24 A He kind of went around Mr. Uecker, and he --  
25 from here -- he looked like -- though he pulled his hand  
26 out from here and came around.

And when he stuck the gun, he looked like he was on his tiptoes because he wasn't that tall.

Mr. Uecker is quite huge, and he tried to get Mr. Uecker out of the way, and he shot him.

Q How close to the Senator were you at the time of the first shot?

A The same amount of distance, five feet.

Q And how many shots were fired?

A I heard five distinct shots. I could swear to five, but --

Q Could there have been more?

A There could have been. I don't know if the confusion -- I was standing behind there -- the next thing I knew, I had blood all over my face and my glasses.

And then the man that got shot in the head fell in my arms.

And then the other boy that got shot in the thigh, he fell on top of me, and they pushed me down, they fell on top of me.

Q Did you see what happened to the Senator before you went down?

A He was on his way, falling -- he was falling down.

The first shot, he kind of reared back very, very sharply.

Q Did you see any movement of the Senator's

arms after the first shot?

A Both hands went up like that (indicating).  
He was kind of on an angle. He was just  
about to shake hands.

Q The Senator was?

A The Senator was.  
And he got pushed back, and both hands  
went back like that (indicating).

Q You indicated that both hands --

A Went up, they both went up.

Q And is that all that you saw of what had  
occurred because of the other two people being wounded  
in your proximity?

A Yes, sir.

Q You say someone was shot in the head. Do  
you know that person by name?

A No, sir. According to the papers, the  
first name is Paul. I don't know his last name.

Q You wouldn't know it? Would you describe  
him by size? Did he appear to be quite large?

A Yes, sir, he was, and --

MR. HOWARD: May I approach the witness --

THE FOREMAN: Go right ahead.

MR. HOWARD: -- Mr. Foreman? May we mark, with the  
Foreman's permission, as Grand Jury Exhibit 9, a  
photograph of a patient in the hospital?

THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

Q BY MR. HOWARD: I'd like to show you Grand Jury Exhibit 9, if I can.

Are you familiar with the person depicted in that photograph?

A Yes. It looks like --

Q Does this appear to be the person that you have identified by a first name and as a heavy set individual, to your knowledge, shot in the head --

A Yes, sir.

Q -- and fall upon you?

Will you return to your seat, please?

(Whereupon the witness complied with the request of Mr. Howard.)

Q As near as you can, will you recall for the Jury the events immediately after the shooting? What happened?

How did the crowd react, what you saw, and with particular reference to the person identified as in 3-A and 3-B?

A Well, the suspect turned almost immediately; and after all the shots were fired, he was trying to escape.

He was trying to escape. He tried very, very hard to get away.

But Mr. Rafer Johnson -- and by this time



Mr. Grier and Mr. Uecker were all holding him against the heater. It's the stainless steel table.

And people were trying -- were hitting him and cursing at him, and it was utter confusion. I mean, everyone was trying to kill him.

There were very few -- at that time there were only four of us around the Senator. There was -- the busboy was holding his head, another gentleman with glasses, and myself, and two other people on the other side of him.

And we were trying to, you know, see if we could help him in any possible way.

But all we could do was unbutton his shirt and see -- try to get the people back.

At that time Mr. Unruh pushed me out of the way, and at that time I tried to help keep the suspect subdued, but it was, you know -- wasn't really worth it because everyone else grabbed him already and were beating up on him.

Q But he was apprehended at this time?

A Yes, almost instantly.

Q Did some police officers arrive?

A Yes, they did, but at the time involved, I have no idea.

Q The passage of time?

A The passage of time, I have no idea.

EXHIBITS

		<u>PAGE</u>
1	1 - Diagram	32
2	2-A - Photo (FRANK J. BURBA - WIS. TIMMONSON - DECKER VICTIM) <sup>12-1-68</sup>	101
3	3-A - Photo - Sirhan Sirhan	60
4	3-B - Photo - Sirhan Sirhan	60
5	4 - Photo - Senator Kennedy	5
6	5-A - Envelope and contents (bullet) <sup>bulletproof vest</sup>	22
7	5-B - Envelope and contents (4 spent slugs) <sup>bulletproof vest</sup>	256
8	6 - Envelope and contents (Cooking envelope)	238
9	6-A - Wallet - (Copies - Fed Card - Ident Card)	239
10	6-B - Card - Lock Stock - Barrel	241
11	6-C - Keyring with keys - <sup>by sets</sup> <sup>for Sirhan car</sup>	242
12	6-D - Envelope with <sup>for slugs</sup> slugs - <sup>on Rt Front Seat Sirhan car</sup>	242
13	6-E - .22 caliber shell	243
14	6-F - Canadian Dollar Bill	243
15	6-G - Photo of Ammunition Box	244
16	6-H - Photo of Receipt - <sup>ammunition</sup>	244
17	7 - Revolver	98
18	7-A - Envelope with 8 expended cartridges <sup>out of</sup>	250
19	8 - Key - <sup>by sets</sup> (not <sup>for Sirhan car</sup> <sup>marked "De Sets" key</sup> )	234
20	9 - Photo - <sup>Paul Schrader</sup>	96
21	10 - Newspaper Clipping - This Man is Your Man	130
22	11 - Newspaper Political Comment	131
23	12 - Photo Mrs. Evans	201
24	13 - Photo Paul Schrader	203
25	14 - Photo William Weisel	204
26	All above exhibits received in evidence	258

1 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, FRIDAY, JUNE 7, 1968

2 9:00 O'CLOCK A.M.

3 - - -

4  
5 (The Grand Jury Court Reporter, Donald L. Ostrov,  
6 was sworn as follows:

7 THE FOREMAN: Do you solemnly swear that you  
8 will correctly take in shorthand and correctly transcribe,  
9 to the best of your ability, all of the testimony given  
10 by each and every witness testifying in the matters now  
11 pending before this Grand Jury, and that you will keep  
12 secret and divulge to no one any of the proceedings of  
13 this Grand Jury, so help you God?

14 THE REPORTER: I do.)

15  
16 (At the beginning of these proceedings 22 Grand  
17 Jurors are present.)

18  
19 THE FOREMAN: May we come to order, please?

20 Ladies and gentlemen, the name of the  
21 possible defendant, Sirhan Bishara Sirhan.

22 Matters to be considered in connection with  
23 the above-named possible defendant:

24 On June the 5th, 1968, at approximately  
25 12:20 a.m., the suspect, Sirhan Bishara Sirhan, shot  
26 Senator Robert F. Kennedy and five other individuals,

1 Paul Schrade, Irvin Stroll, William Weisel, Elizabeth Evans,  
2 and Ira Goldstein, at a gathering at the Ambassador Hotel  
3 following the primary elections.

4 Senator Kennedy had just completed his  
5 statement proclaiming his victory in the Democratic  
6 Primary when the shooting began.

7 The suspect, Sirhan Bishara Sirhan, was  
8 disarmed at the scene and taken into custody.

9 Senator Kennedy died at 1:44 a.m. the  
10 following morning.

11 Any member of the Grand Jury who has a  
12 state of mind in reference to this case or to any of the  
13 parties involved which will prevent him from acting  
14 impartially and without prejudice to the substantial  
15 rights of any of the said parties will now retire from  
16 the Jury Room.

17 Do we have anyone who wishes to disqualify  
18 himself?

19 (There being no response, all 22 Grand  
20 Jurors remain.)

21 THE FOREMAN: There being none, I will sign it.

22 We are ready, Mr. Howard.

23 MR. HOWARD: May we call as our first witness --  
24 may I get him -- Paul Ziffren.

25

26

1                   PAUL ZIFFREN,  
2 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
3 as follows:

4           THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
5 please?

6                   (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
7 request of the Foreman.)

8           Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
9 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
10 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
11 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
12 help you God?

13           THE WITNESS: I do.

14           THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, and  
15 for the record, could we have your name?

16           THE WITNESS: Yes, Paul Ziffren.

17  
18                   EXAMINATION

19 BY MR. HOWARD:

20           Q       Will you spell your last name for the  
21 record?

22           A       Z-i- double -f-r-e-n.

23           Q       Mr. Ziffren, are you acquainted -- or were  
24 you acquainted with Robert Francis Kennedy?

25           A       I was.

26           Q       He is the Senator -- was the Senator from

1 New York?

2 A That's correct.

3 MR. HOWARD: May we mark, with the Foreman's  
4 permission, for Grand Jury use, a photograph of the  
5 Senator from New York as Grand Jury Exhibit 4?

6 THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

7 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Mr. Ziffren, will you  
8 examine Grand Jury's Exhibit 4? I will ask you if you  
9 recognize the person depicted in that photograph.

10 A I do.

11 Q Who is that?

12 A That's Robert Francis Kennedy.

13 Q How long have you known -- how long did  
14 you know the Senator?

15 A I have known the Senator since 1956.

16 MR. HOWARD: That's all we have of this witness  
17 unless the Jury has occasion to direct a question.

18 THE FOREMAN: Any questions?

19 MR. HOWARD: May Mr. Ziffren be excused? He came  
20 down to help us.

21 THE FOREMAN: Thank you for coming in.

22 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
23 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

24  
25 MR. HOWARD: May we call Dr. Cuneo?  
26

1 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
2 help you God?

3 THE WITNESS: I do.

4 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, and for  
5 the record, Sergeant, would you give us your name?

6 THE WITNESS: Sergeant Albert J. LaVallee, L-a  
7 capital V-a- double -l- double -e.

8  
9 EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. FUKUTO:

11 Q What is your business or occupation?

12 A I am a Sergeant of Police attached to the  
13 Survey Unit, Scientific Investigation Division, Los  
14 Angeles Police Department.

15 Q Have you had some training and experience  
16 in making surveys and as a result of the surveys, drawing  
17 diagrams of the location you survey?

18 A Yes, I have.

19 Q What kind of training, briefly?

20 A Oh, in working for my degrees in college,  
21 I took up several courses in engineering drawing and  
22 working as a tool and die maker, I took up courses in  
23 tool engineering, a course in plane surveying.

24 And I worked as an assistant to the officer  
25 in charge of the Survey Unit for several years, and then  
26 for about the past eight years I have been an officer in

1 charge of the Survey Unit.

2 Q Of the Los Angeles Police Department?

3 A Of the Los Angeles Police Department.

4 MR. FUKUTO: May the diagram which is on the board  
5 be marked Grand Jury Exhibit Number 1?

6 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

7 MR. FUKUTO: Thank you.

8 Q Sergeant LaVallee, I direct your attention  
9 to Grand Jury Exhibit Number 1. Do you recognize that  
10 exhibit?

11 A Yes, I do.

12 Q And did you prepare that exhibit?

13 A I did.

14 Q Would you describe what it is?

15 A It is a plot plan view of the serving  
16 kitchen area north of the Embassy Room of the Ambassador  
17 Hotel.

18 Q On what floor of the hotel is that --

19 A The second floor.

20 Q -- area located? On the second floor?

21 A On the second floor.

22 Q It's indicated on the diagram, is that  
23 correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q What is the scale -- strike that.

26 Is the diagram drawn to scale?



1 A It is.

2 Q What is the scale as represented on that  
3 diagram?

4 A The scale is one inch equals two feet.

5 Q And I note in the diagram itself you have  
6 designated certain rectangles as being certain objects;  
7 for instance, the ice machine on the lower part of the  
8 diagram, is that correct?

9 A That's correct.

10 Q Are those items that you designated  
11 located in fact at that location?

12 A They are. At the time I made the drawing,  
13 they were located at that location.

14 Q So the diagram is self-explanatory in that  
15 respect, is that correct?

16 A That is correct.

17 Q North is to the top of the diagram?

18 A Top of the diagram.

19 Q Where is Wilshire Boulevard located with  
20 respect to that diagram?

21 A Wilshire Boulevard would be located north,  
22 at the top of the map.

23 Q Toward the top. And did you yourself make  
24 all the actual measurements in preparing that diagram?

25 A I did.

26 MR. FUKUTO: That's all I have, Mr. Foreman.

1 THE FOREMAN: Any questions for the Sergeant?

2 There being no further questions, I must  
3 caution you and warn you, Sergeant, that you are not to  
4 impart to anyone or discuss with anyone any of the  
5 proceedings that went on in this Grand Jury room this  
6 morning. Thank you very much for coming in.

7 THE WITNESS: You are welcome.

8 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
9 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

10  
11 (SHORT RECESS.)

12  
13 (Whereupon the next witness, Irwin Stroll,  
14 was wheeled into the Grand Jury Suite in a  
15 wheelchair.)

16 THE FOREMAN: Good morning, sir.

17 THE WITNESS: Good morning.

18 MR. HOWARD: Mr. Foreman, our next witness --

19 THE FOREMAN: Just a minute. Shall I swear him?

20 MR. HOWARD: Yes. Swear him.  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

IRWIN NEAL STROLL,  
called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
as follows:

THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
please?

(Whereupon the witness complied with the  
request of the Foreman.)

Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
help you God?

THE WITNESS: I do.

THE REPORTER: State your name for the record.

THE WITNESS: Irwin Neal Stroll.

#### EXAMINATION

BY MR. HOWARD:

Q Mr. Stroll --

MR. HOWARD: First of all, let me check this  
lavaliere microphone. I don't know if it's hooked up.

THE FOREMAN: Yes.

Could you hold it --

Q BY MR. HOWARD: Could you hold it up a  
little?

A Sure.

1 Q Would you give us your name, please?

2 A Irwin Stroll, I-r-w-i-n S-t-r-o-l-l.

3 Q Mr. Stroll, you are testifying from a  
4 wheelchair, is that correct?

5 A Yes, it is, sir.

6 Q Will you talk as loud as you can without  
7 distress?

8 A Yes, I am, from a wheelchair.

9 Q Now, Mr. Stroll, I'd like to direct your  
10 attention, if I may, to election night, June 4th, 1968,  
11 and the early morning of June 5th, 1968 -- that would be  
12 Wednesday morning.

13 A Right.

14 Q Do you recall, did you go somewhere election  
15 night?

16 A Well, I went to the Ambassador Hotel, and  
17 I was put in charge in guarding the door to the podium  
18 from the kitchen.

19 And I was supposed to follow the Kennedy  
20 procession because I had a gift for them, and I was  
21 supposed to get a signal to -- following Senator Kennedy  
22 and Mrs. Kennedy -- from Stephen Smith, and the signal was  
23 a nod of the head.

24 As soon as the Senator passed me to go by  
25 the podium, I shook his hand and said, "Congratulations,  
26 Senator." He said, "Thank you."

1 They told me the Senator would only go  
2 through like the podium door then leave through the crowd  
3 or come through the crowd and come through the podium door,  
4 and I didn't know that until ten minutes before the  
5 Senator came and we didn't know until -- what time he  
6 would come until ten minutes before he came.

7 And he came through, like I said, and I  
8 shook his hand, and then I saw the press coming through,  
9 after he gave his speech, but he left through the curtains  
10 behind the podium.

11 And then there was Jesse Unruh, Pierre  
12 Salinger, and Senator Kennedy went through the kitchen  
13 doors.

14 And then I saw the signal from Stephen Smith,  
15 his brother-in-law; it was a nod of the head. He said,  
16 "Come on, Irwin."

17 And I went through our door, the podium  
18 door, and I started going through the kitchen door when  
19 two press people pushed me away. I got in front of Mrs.  
20 Kennedy by accident.

21 Then we went through the door and all of a  
22 sudden the procession stopped and it was like firecrackers,  
23 just pop, pop, pop, all over the place -- and smoke -- and,  
24 well, I did this, I pushed Mrs. Kennedy -- just a  
25 reaction -- and everyone in the front turned around.

26 I turned around and saw Mrs. Kennedy on the

1 floor with Roosevelt Grier covering her.

2 It was like a swarm of people pushing me  
3 out of the room. I went out of the podium door. I said,  
4 "God, I'm shot," and then my friends carried me off.

5 I noted I was shot because of the blood,  
6 when the shooting started, it felt like a kick in the knee.

7 Q May I interrupt you at this point. Were  
8 you in the area of the Embassy Room at the Ambassador  
9 Hotel?

10 A Yes, I was.

11 Q You say you were awaiting the arrival of  
12 Senator Kennedy?

13 A Uh-huh.

14 Q Roughly, about what time of night or early  
15 morning are we speaking?

16 A Well, I got there about 6:00 o'clock and I  
17 was standing at the door from 6:00 until the assassination,  
18 and the Senator didn't come in until about 12:00 o'clock.

19 Q At 12:00 o'clock you saw the Senator arrive?

20 A Right.

21 Q Where were you located?

22 A At --

23 THE FOREMAN: There is the pointer right there.

24 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Just describe it, first,  
25 can you?

26 A It was this door right there (indicating).

1 Q We have marked for an exhibit, as Exhibit 1,  
2 a large diagram. There has been testimony that this is a  
3 floor plan of a portion of the Embassy Room at the hotel.

4 Do you recognize it as such?

5 A Yes, it is.

6 Q And by reference to the Exhibit 1, could  
7 you locate with this pointer to the Jury where you were?

8 A I was standing right at this door. See,  
9 the door was all the way back, and Senator Kennedy came  
10 through here.

11 I shook his hand. Then he walked up the  
12 stairs and went up here.

13 Mrs. Kennedy followed; then the press went.

14 Then after he made his speech, the press  
15 came through here. I was still at the door, but Senator  
16 Kennedy left through the curtains, through the back, and  
17 Mrs. Kennedy went with him.

18 Then they went through here, and Jesse Unruh  
19 and Pierre Salinger went through with Senator Kennedy --  
20 went through.

21 Then his brother-in-law, Stephen Smith, was  
22 here, and nodded, so I left my post here and I continued  
23 to -- went through.

24 But then two press people beat me to the  
25 door and I went right in front of Mrs. Kennedy.

26 Q We are going a little fast for description.

1 First of all, I'll mark the original door  
2 that you demonstrated to the Jury as --

3 A Right here (indicating).

4 Q -- as "Stroll" or "S-1," right?

5 A Right.

6 Q Have I marked correctly the door where you  
7 were when the Senator arrived?

8 A Right there.

9 Q You indicated that after the Senator  
10 arrived, he walked, and you indicated -- and I will mark  
11 with a pen from S-1 the general area -- am I correct --  
12 over to an area indicating Stage Anteroom?

13 A Yes, the stage upstairs.

14 Q Did you remain at S-1 at that time?

15 A They told me stay there and make sure no one  
16 came through.

17 Q Now, did the Senator make a speech of some  
18 type?

19 A Right, and he was joking with the crowd.

20 Q Keep it loud because I am here --

21 A He joked with the crowd like he usually  
22 does.

23 Q You stayed at S-1?

24 A Right.

25 Q Did the Senator complete his address to the  
26 crowd?



1 A Right.

2 Q He then left the area where he was giving  
3 the speech?

4 A Uh-huh.

5 Q Did you observe where he went at that time?

6 A He went -- 'cause I remember telling him  
7 that he wouldn't go through the same place twice, so we  
8 were watching him, trying to go -- maybe we thought he'd  
9 go through the Embassy Door outside.

10 But I noticed that the press came through  
11 my door by the Senator -- there was a curtain back there --  
12 and he went through back here (indicating).

13 Q And you are indicating then an area marked  
14 on the Exhibit 1 as Hall Ramp, is that correct?

15 A Right.

16 Q And a double door with a curtain over it,  
17 correct?

18 A Uh-huh.

19 Q And the Senator left then at this area  
20 above the words "Stage Anteroom," the double door, is that  
21 correct?

22 A Right.

23 Q He walked out a hallway and turned and  
24 walked to his right; is that a fair statement?

25 A Right.

26 Q And what occurred then?

1           A       Then the press started coming through, but  
2 we wouldn't let them through because they told us not to  
3 let any press through.

4                    So the Senator was joined by Jesse Unruh  
5 and Pierre Salinger, and they were talking to him.

6                    Then they all went through -- all three  
7 of them went through the kitchen door, but I remember  
8 there was a security guard standing right next to me at  
9 this door (indicating).

10           Q       At S-1?

11           A       Right.

12           Q       I am going to make a mark, continue the  
13 mark of my pen from S-1 through the curtain double door,  
14 is that correct?

15           A       Right.

16           Q       Down the hallway, and approach another  
17 double door. Is that your recollection --

18           A       Right.

19           Q       -- of the path?

20           A       I remember there was another security guard  
21 blocking this other door because it was one door closed.

22                    There was two doors. One door was closed  
23 with a security guard right in front of it.

24           Q       I will just mark that S-2, just to  
25 indicate at this point we talked about the door being  
26 closed, is that correct?

1 A Yes.

2 Q At S-2?

3 A One door was closed.

4 Q Did the Senator go through?

5 A He went through the open door.

6 Q Did you, at this approximate time, leave  
7 your position?

8 A I was waiting for any signal from Stephen  
9 Smith. He nodded his head and said, "Come on, Irwin."

10 I just left my post and I just followed.

11 Q Did you walk from S-1 toward the door  
12 indicated at S-2?

13 A Right.

14 Q Go ahead.

15 A I noticed that Pierre Salinger and Jesse  
16 Uhruh already went through. Then the Senator went through.

17 Q Did you go through?

18 A Not yet.

19 Q Go ahead.

20 A And then I was starting to go through now.  
21 Then two press agents, one in the blue  
22 shirt, pushed me aside, and then Rafer Johnson went  
23 through, and then I saw -- I got right in front of Mrs.  
24 Kennedy by accident, and then I remember the procession  
25 stopped right there.

26 Q Stop, don't talk too fast. The procession

1 stopped about where; would you touch the blackboard?

2 A They were right in here. Mrs. Kennedy and  
3 I were right here.

4 Q S-2?

5 A Right before going in, and Roosevelt Grier  
6 was behind her because I remember her face, she got  
7 crushed like, and she went like this (indicating), and  
8 they came down and said, "Are you all right?"

9 Roosevelt Grier pushed the people away  
10 from her.

11 Then the procession went through -- then  
12 we went through the door, Mrs. Kennedy and I and Roosevelt  
13 Grier, and then the procession stopped again, and then like  
14 firecrackers went off, like six.

15 Q At the time that you heard the six  
16 firecrackers, or whatever number --

17 A Right.

18 Q -- how close to the Senator were you?

19 A I was -- he was past me.

20 The only -- I was just -- I was next to  
21 Mrs. Kennedy. I did not see the Senator or anyone else.

22 Q Could you tell if he was ten feet from you  
23 or thirty.

24 A About ten feet.

25 Q The Senator was ten feet from you?

26 A Right.

1 Q Now, did you see anyone near the Senator at  
2 the time you heard the six --

3 A No, I didn't. I just saw smoke.

4 Q Do you recall, in reference to S-2, where  
5 were you on this diagram when you heard the six -- what  
6 you have described as firecrackers?

7 A Right. I was right about here (indicating).

8 Q I am going to mark S-3 in the general area.  
9 Is that fair enough? Have I marked that correctly for you?

10 A Correct. And Mrs. Kennedy was right next to  
11 me.

12 And then when they started shooting, I  
13 pushed Mrs. Kennedy, and I saw people in front turning  
14 around to her, and I saw her on the floor with Roosevelt  
15 Grier hovering over her, protecting her.

16 And then after that it was like a swarm of  
17 people pushing me out the door, and I just went with the  
18 people because I didn't know what was going on.

19 Then when -- I noticed when I got in the  
20 light that I was bleeding.

21 Q Did you feel some type of blow or --

22 A Well, while this was going on, like someone  
23 kicked me in the shins.

24 Q Was that in the leg?

25 A Right.

26 Q Which leg?

1 A My left.

2 Q Were you shot there?

3 A Yes, I was.

4 Q And will you describe generally where? Was  
5 it the knee -- the cap?

6 A Right here (indicating).

7 MR. HOWARD: The witness, Mr. Foreman, may the record  
8 indicate the witness now has removed the blanket and  
9 indicates the center --

10 THE WITNESS: You can say from the knee halfway  
11 down in the middle.

12 Q BY MR. HOWARD: And that is on your right  
13 leg?

14 A No, my left leg.

15 Q Left leg, correct. It's heavily bandaged  
16 today, is that correct?

17 A Correct.

18 Q And after you noticed that you had been shot,  
19 were you later taken to a hospital?

20 A Then my friends carried me on their  
21 shoulders and then we got into a taxicab and I went to  
22 Central Receiving Hospital.

23 Q In a taxi?

24 A Right.

25 Q Were you treated there?

26 A They just cleaned off the blood and put

1 gauze on.

2 Then the Senator arrived, so they left me  
3 in there for twenty minutes.

4 And then my parents finally came and took  
5 me to the Midway Hospital.

6 Q Where is that located?

7 A In Los Angeles.

8 Q Now, at any time that this event occurred,  
9 did you see anyone with a gun or a weapon?

10 A No, I didn't.

11 But what I did see, when my friend David and  
12 I were standing at S-1, we noticed, before the Senator  
13 came, there were a lot of chefs coming by, a lot of people;  
14 anyone could walk through the serving kitchen, and they  
15 were just coming by to look at the crowd.

16 And we told them, "Would you please leave?"

17 And David and I, just about 11:00 o'clock,  
18 we just walked through -- we were curious -- and we  
19 noticed that we got to the press room door and they didn't  
20 like anyone walking through there, so they blocked us  
21 there.

22 We noticed that the door right here, the  
23 corridor door by the rest rooms, anyone walked through, so  
24 David and I put our heads out; we noticed there was a  
25 security guard standing in front of the Embassy Room door.

26 And so then we went back into the kitchen

1 and we got to our posts again.

2 Q Do you know Rafer Johnson?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Was he there or in the near vicinity at the  
5 time of the six shots?

6 A Well, I noticed that he already went into  
7 the door.

8 Q He would be in the general room?

9 A He was in the kitchen.

10 Q And Roosevelt Grier was in the kitchen?

11 A Well, he was standing right here near Mrs.  
12 Kennedy.

13 Q Do you recall, if you observed, did the  
14 Senator stop, perhaps, to shake hands with certain people  
15 on his exit through the kitchen area or the hallway to the  
16 kitchen area?

17 A No, I didn't. But I know he was talking to  
18 Jesse Unruh or his brother-in-law.

19 MR. HOWARD: That's all we have. May the witness  
20 be excused, unless the Jury has any questions?

21 THE FOREMAN: Do you have any questions? There  
22 being --

23 Q BY MR. HOWARD: May we have your age?

24 A Seventeen.

25 THE FOREMAN: There being no further questions,  
26 it is my duty to warn -- to caution you and also warn you



1 not to impart to anyone or to discuss with anyone any of  
2 the proceedings that went on in this Grand Jury room this  
3 morning.

4 THE WITNESS: Yes.

5 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in.

6 THE WITNESS: You are welcome.

7 MR. HOWARD: May we ask one additional question?

8 Q Mr. Stroll, before you leave, were you a  
9 volunteer worker for the election for the nomination --

10 A Yes, I was. I worked at Kennedy Headquarters.  
11 I had a gift for him, and that's why I was going up to his  
12 room.

13 THE FOREMAN: One more question. I hope we haven't  
14 tired you too much.

15 THE WITNESS: No, that's okay.

16 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Mr. Stroll, going back to  
17 the time that you saw the Senator go into the area through  
18 the S-2 door --

19 A Right here?

20 Q Right. Who went in first? Did the Senator?

21 A No. I remember two people went in before  
22 him.

23 Q Who were they?

24 A What I can remember, I thought they were  
25 Jesse Unruh and Pierre Salinger because I remember when he  
26 came out of the door, they were right near him, and when

1 he came out of the curtain, they were right near him.

2 So everything happened so fast, so I just  
3 figured that he went with them, but I was sure that I --  
4 that I did. They were all right near him.

5 MR. HOWARD: Thank you very much.

6 THE FOREMAN: Thank you.

7 (Whereupon the witness was excused and was  
8 wheeled out of the Grand Jury Suite.)

9  
10 MR. HOWARD: T. R. White, Officer White.

11  
12 TRAVIS R. WHITE,

13 called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn  
14 as follows:

15 THE FOREMAN: Good morning.

16 THE WITNESS: Good morning.

17 THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand,  
18 Officer?

19 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
20 request of the Foreman.)

21 Do you solemnly swear that the evidence  
22 you shall give in this matter now pending before the  
23 Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the  
24 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
help you God?

25 THE WITNESS: Yes, I do.

1 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please. For  
2 the record, would you give us your name?

3 THE WITNESS: Travis R. White.

4 THE REPORTER: Will you spell your first name,  
5 please?

6 THE WITNESS: T-r-a-v-i-s.

7  
8 EXAMINATION

9 BY MR. FUKUTO:

10 Q What is your business or occupation?

11 A I am a police officer for the City of Los  
12 Angeles.

13 Q And were you on duty on election night,  
14 Tuesday, June 4th of 1968?

15 A Yes, I was.

16 Q What time did you go on duty that day?

17 A 6:15 p.m.

18 Q And what Division were you working out of?

19 A Rampart.

20 Q What watch is that 6:15 p.m.?

21 A It is the mid-watch of the P.M. watch.

22 Q What time does your watch end?

23 A 3:00 a.m.

24 Q Did you have a partner that day?

25 A Yes, I did.

26 Q What is your partner's name?

1 A His name is Arthur Placencia.

2 Q Is he here, also? -

3 A Yes.

4 Q You work a patrol car?

5 A Yes.

6 Q In uniform?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Sometime during the night of June the 4th  
9 or the early morning of June the 5th, while you were on  
10 that watch, did you receive any calls to go to the  
11 Ambassador Hotel?

12 A We didn't actually receive it. We heard it  
13 come out. It was given to another unit.

14 Q Was it a call just directed to one single  
15 unit?

16 A It came -- the call came out, Rampart Unit  
17 in the vicinity of 2 A 51.

18 Q What does 2 A 51 designate?

19 A That designates the Rampart Unit and the  
20 particular car that was given the call was designated 51.

21 Q Car Number 51?

22 A Yes. The "A" stands for two-man radio car.

23 Q And did you, after hearing that call to  
24 Car Number 51, proceed to the Ambassador Hotel?

25 A Yes.

26 Q That was not your car?

1 A No.

2 Q What is your designation?

3 A We were 2 X 48.

4 Q Car Number 48?

5 A Yes.

6 Q About what time was it when the call came  
7 out?

8 A I would say approximately 12:20.

9 Q A.M.?

10 A Yes.

11 Q June 5, 1968, is that right?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And what time did you arrive at the  
14 Ambassador Hotel?

15 A I would say within two minutes after that,  
16 probably 12:22 a.m., 12:23 a.m.

17 Q Did you proceed to any location within the  
18 hotel after arriving there?

19 A On the initial arrival, we thought that  
20 whoever was injured had already been taken by Yellow Cab.

21 We was stopped at first on Wilshire  
22 Boulevard in front of the hotel by two special officers.  
23 They informed us they were taking the injured person in  
24 the Yellow Cab to the Central Receiving Hospital.

25 Q Did you see a Yellow Cab at that time?

A Yes.

1 Q With a person in it?

2 A There were a number of people in the rear  
3 and the front.

4 Q And what did you do at that time?

5 A I put out a broadcast informing  
6 Communications that the special officers had the cab and  
7 they were rolling Code 3 to the Central Receiving Hospital  
8 and with injured people.

9 Q At that time did you have any idea who had  
10 been shot?

11 A No, I did not.

12 Q Did you have any idea how many people had  
13 been shot?

14 A No.

15 Q After encountering these people, what did  
16 you do?

17 A I looked up the street, southbound, toward  
18 the hotel, and I could see parking lot attendants and  
19 members of the hotel staff waving to the police car.

20 Q To your police car?

21 A Yes.

22 Q What did you do then?

23 A We then proceeded to their location. They  
24 directed us to the front of the hotel.

25 Q And from there did you go somewhere?

26 A Yes.

1 Q Where did you go?

2 A A member of the staff took us in the --  
3 it's in the west -- southwest portion of the hotel.

4 It's an entrance to the rear, and he took  
5 us through the passageway, up the stairs to the kitchen  
6 area.

7 Q Were you on the second floor at that time?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q Did you see any designations of the rooms  
10 in the hotel such as the Embassy Room?

11 A Not at that time. We went up the rear  
12 corridors and stairs.

13 Q Did you later determine that the room you  
14 went to was the Embassy Room or near the Embassy Room?

15 A Not to my knowledge. It was a kitchen  
16 portion. I never entered any other portion of the hotel.

17 Q I direct your attention to the diagram  
18 which is beside you, Grand Jury Exhibit Number 1.

19 Do you recognize that diagram as the  
20 location where you went?

21 A Yes, I do.

22 Q Is that the location where you went?

23 A I'm not really that familiar with the area  
24 itself, but it was some portion of the kitchen.

Q It was a kitchen area?

26 A Yes.

1 Q All right. And you had climbed up some  
2 stairs coming from the ground floor?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Okay. Did you notice a number of people  
5 inside the kitchen area?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Approximately how many?

8 A On my initial arrival, I -- most of the  
9 officers started up the stairs, too, and they went around  
10 the right entranceway, and one of the stewards in the  
11 kitchen, or whatever, he directed me that the person or  
12 persons were right around his side.

13 So I stepped to his portion of the  
14 kitchen where he was located, and he then told me that the  
15 suspect was being held in custody at that end of the room.

16 I -- at that time I walked over and  
17 started talking to people. I couldn't determine how  
18 many people were in the room.

19 There were a great number of them, but I  
20 couldn't see past the first two or three rows.

21 Q And did you see somebody who was designated  
22 or whom you called a suspect at that location?

23 A Yes. I observed a person was being held  
24 down by -- I would say eight to ten people on top of one  
25 of the serving tables.

26 Q Did you know any of these people that were



1 holding this individual down?

2 A Not at that time. They later identified  
3 themselves.

4 Q And what names do you recall?

5 A The main one that I spoke to later was  
6 Mr. Jesse Unruh.

7 Q Anyone else?

8 A I was informed by Rosie Grier that it was  
9 a person --

10 Q That he was one of the --

11 A -- that he was a person that was doing the  
12 initial shooting.

13 Q Did you know Roosevelt Grier?

14 A No, not at that time.

15 Q Did you later learn that Roosevelt Grier was  
16 one of the individuals helping to hold the suspect?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And did you take into custody at that time  
19 the person that these eight or so individuals had in  
20 custody?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Where did you take him?

23 A We took him directly from that location --  
24 one of the hotel employees were directing us as the  
25 quickest route out.

26 And we took him down -- I believe it was

1 through the main portion of the hotel, then in the lobby.

2 Q Directly to the patrol car?

3 A Yes.

4 Q And then did you leave the scene at that  
5 time?

6 A Yes, I did.

7 Q Now, going back to the location where you  
8 first saw this individual in custody, was it within the  
9 kitchen area on the second floor there where you went?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Now, do you recognize Grand Jury Exhibit  
12 Number 1 at all as being the kitchen area?

13 MR. HOWARD: Officer, would you like to stand up  
14 and go around where you can see the writing?

15 THE WITNESS: I really couldn't say unless I knew  
16 where the steps were, because I don't know which is the  
17 north portion.

18 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: North is on the top of the  
19 diagram.

20 A On the top? To the best of my knowledge,  
21 right now, not knowing where the stairs were located, I  
22 believe it would be in this area right here (indicating).

23 Q You are indicating one of the serving  
24 tables located in the north portion of the kitchen area,  
25 is that correct?

26 A Yes.

1 MR. FUKUTO: May I mark that W-1, Mr. Foreman?

2 THE FOREMAN: Surely.

3 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: Would you point out the  
4 general location where the suspect was at that time?

5 A The only way I have of knowing is, really,  
6 since there was two entrances, most of the officers were  
7 directed around here, and I came around here.

8 He was on the first table right inside the  
9 door.

10 MR. FUKUTO: I will mark that W-1.

11 I think you can take your seat again.

12 (Whereupon the witness resumed his place  
13 on the witness stand.)

14 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: Did the suspect have a  
15 weapon in his hand at the time you took custody of him?

16 A He did not.

17 Q Did you see a weapon while you were present  
18 at that location?

19 A No.

20 Q Did you later learn that Senator Robert  
21 Kennedy had been shot there at that location?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Did you know at the time you took the  
24 suspect into custody?

25 A No, I did not.

26 Q Did you know who had been shot?

10 A No.

11 Q You did know at least one or more -- at  
12 least one person had been shot?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Did you know how many had been shot?

15 A No.

16 Q So what you did was you immediately took  
17 the individual out into the patrol car and sped him away  
18 from the scene, is that correct?

19 A Yes.

20 Q And did you then book this individual?

21 A No. I retained custody of him at Rampart  
22 Station until the detectives took custody of him.

23 Q Did you attempt in any way to interrogate  
24 him while you had him in your custody?

25 A Only as to his identification.

26 Q And did he give you any identification?

27 A No.

28 MR. FUKUTO: Mr. Foreman, I have two photographs  
29 on one board. May this be marked Grand Jury Exhibit  
30 Number 3-A?

31 THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

32 MR. FUKUTO: Thank you. And I have another board  
33 containing two photographs of apparently the same individual.

34 May this be marked Grand Jury Exhibit 3-B?

35 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

1 Q BY MR. FUKUTO: Officer White, I show you  
2 what has been marked Grand Jury Exhibit 3-A and Grand Jury  
3 Exhibit 3-B.

4 Is that the individual that you took into  
5 custody that morning?

6 A Yes.

7 Q About what time was it when you received  
8 custody of him from these eight or so individuals?

9 A I would say right approximately at 12:30  
10 a.m. --

11 Q So that was about --

12 A -- to 12:35 a.m.

13 Q About how many minutes after you arrived at  
14 that general location?

15 A I would say within five.

16 Q And within how many minutes was he away  
17 from the location there at the Ambassador Hotel?

18 A I would say maybe another five to get him  
19 out of the hotel into the police car.

20 Q Were there a number of people in the area?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Was there any commotion?

23 A Yes, a great deal.

24 Q Did you have to make an effort to keep the  
25 crowd away from the individual that you took into custody?

26 A Yes.

1 Q Were there other police units on the scene  
2 at the time you first arrived?

3 A No, sir. We were the first unit.

4 Q You were the first unit to arrive?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Before you took the individual into custody --  
7 depicted in Grand Jury Exhibit 3-A and 3-B -- had other  
8 police units arrived?

9 A Yes.

10 Q About how many, as far as you know?

11 A I believe there were three to four that had  
12 arrived right after we stopped at the front of the hotel.

13 These were the people that followed us up  
14 the stairs.

15 Q While you were in the kitchen area or at the  
16 hotel itself, did you see any individual that appeared to  
17 be injured?

18 A No, I did not.

19 Q Did you later either through newscasts or  
20 through the papers find out the name of the individual that  
21 you took into custody?

22 A It was the next day, before I got off duty,  
23 they had found his identity.

24 Q And you have heard him referred to as  
25 Sirhan Sirhan, is that correct?

3 A Yes.

Q We are talking about that incident?

A Yes.

Q Could you just describe in numbers approximately how many people were in the kitchen area at the time you took this individual into custody from these other people?

A I would say approximately between seventy-five to a hundred.

Q And about how large is that area?

A It's -- in the immediate kitchen area, it's, I'd say, approximately a hundred feet long and twenty-five feet wide, somewhere in that neighborhood.

Q And was the group of individuals acting in an orderly manner?

A No, they were not.

Q It was quite confused at that time, is that correct?

A Yes, sir.

Q Had any ambulances arrived at the scene at the time you took the person into custody?

A No, not to my knowledge.

Q And at the time you left, had any -- up to that time, had any ambulances arrived at that location?

A No.

Q And you feel that you preceded the ambulances to the scene?

1           A           I thought I had then, but later I found  
2 out I hadn't.

3           Q           An ambulance had been there and had already  
4 taken away some individual, is that correct?

5           A           Yes.

6           MR. FUKUTO: I believe that's all I have, Mr.  
7 Foreman.

8           THE FOREMAN: Do any of the Jurors have a  
9 question of Officer White? Do you have one, Mrs. Lensing?

10          A GRAND JUROR: Yes.

11          Q           BY MR. FUKUTO: When you took the  
12 suspect -- I think we can refer to him, just for the  
13 purpose of expedition, as Sirhan -- when you took Sirhan  
14 to the patrol car, was it just you and your partner  
15 Placencia escorting him to the car and placing him into  
16 the car?

17          A           No, sir. On the initial decision to get  
18 him out of the building as fast as possible, by that time  
19 probably one or possibly two other police officers had  
20 worked their way through the crowd to my position.

21                   And at this time they were helping us get  
22 the people off of him in order to take him into custody.

23          Q           Did it appear to you that the people were  
24 trying to get to him perhaps to take some action against  
25 him?

          A           Yes. All the time they were striking at



him and trying to tear his clothing and everything.

Q These were not police officers that were doing that?

A No, they were not.

Q And the police officers were trying to protect the individual, is that correct?

A Yes.

Q And then after you got Sirhan into the patrol car, how many people were in the patrol car when it went to the station?

A Four.

Q Who were the people?

A It was my partner, Jesse Unruh, and the suspect and myself.

Q I see. I suppose your partner or yourself sat with the suspect in the back seat?

A Yes.

Q Had he been handcuffed at any time?

A Yes, directly after gaining control of him from the people that were holding him, we handcuffed him at the scene in the kitchen.

Q Did he struggle with you as you handcuffed him or as you took him into custody?

A No, he did not.

Q And then who did you say was in the back seat with him?

1 A My partner, Arthur Placencia.

2 Q And you drove the police car?

3 A Yes.

4 Q With Jesse Unruh seated beside you in the  
5 front seat?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Now, at that time, did you know who, if  
8 anyone, had been shot?

9 A No, I did not.

10 Q You believed at least one person had been  
11 shot, is that right?

12 A Yes.

13 Q But you didn't know who it was?

14 A Only due to the radio call, the ambulance,  
15 shooting, and that was all the knowledge I had of the  
16 entire happening.

17 Q Did Jesse Unruh make any comments to you  
18 about what happened?

19 A Only in the police car, after we left.  
20 At this time I didn't even know who he was. I thought he  
21 was possibly the hotel security.

22 Q I see.

23 A And at approximately Fifth Street and  
24 Alexandria he identified himself.

25 And at that time I asked him who was shot.

26 Q Did he relate to you that Senator Kennedy

had been shot?

A Yes.

MR. FUKUTO: Any other questions?

THE FOREMAN: Any other questions?

There being no further questions, Officer White, it is my duty to caution you and also warn you not to discuss or impart to anyone any of the proceedings that went on in this Grand Jury room this morning.

With that, thank you for coming in.

THE WITNESS: Thank you.

(Whereupon the witness was excused and withdrew from the Grand Jury Room.)

MR. HOWARD: May we call Mr. Perez?

THE SERGEANT AT ARMS: Mr. Howard, he'd like to see you a minute.

MR. HOWARD: Fine.

JESUS PEREZ,

called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn as follows:

THE FOREMAN: Would you stand right there, please, and raise your right hand, please?

(Whereupon the witness complied with the request of the Foreman.)

Do you solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this matter now pending before the Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

THE FOREMAN: What is the answer?

THE WITNESS: Yes.

THE FOREMAN: The answer is, "Yes."

Would you be seated, please, and into the microphone, give us your name. Talk right into the microphone.

THE WITNESS: My name is Jesus Perez.

THE FOREMAN: Jesus Perez.

EXAMINATION

BY MR. FUKUTO:

Q Mr. Perez, just relax a bit. I want to ask you a few questions.

1                   What is your occupation?

2           A        I work in the kitchen like helper, like  
3 kitchen porter, something like that.

4           Q        Where do you work as a helper?

5           A        In the main kitchen.

6           Q        At the Ambassador Hotel?

7           A        At the Ambassador Hotel.

8           Q        And what is your home address, sir?

9           A        My home address is 1415 South Burlington  
10 Avenue.

11          Q        In Los Angeles?

12          A        In Los Angeles.

13          Q        Is there a telephone there where you can be  
14 reached?

15          A        Well, they have in the building, back in  
16 the building, but I not -- let me see in my wallet if I  
17 see the telephone.

18          THE FOREMAN: Go right ahead.

19          Q        BY MR. FUKUTO: Do the police officers have  
20 your home telephone number?

21          A        No.

22          Q        We can get it from you later, Mr. Perez,  
23 I think.

24                   Now, were you working at the Ambassador  
Hotel on election night, last Tuesday?

25          A        Yes, I was.

Q Which was June the 4th?

A June the 4th.

Q And what time did you go to work on that day?

A I start at 4:00 o'clock. I work 4:00 to 12:00.

Q And that's 4:00 o'clock in the afternoon?

A Yes, afternoon.

Q To 12:00 midnight, is that right?

A 12:00 midnight, yes.

Q And were you working in the kitchen of the Embassy Room?

A No, in the main kitchen.

Q In the main kitchen?

A In the main kitchen.

Q What floor is the main kitchen on?

A On the third.

Q On the third floor?

A On the third floor.

Q And the Embassy Room is on the second floor, is that correct?

A Embassy Room is in the -- let me -- the Embassy Room is -- is where the kitchen is, on the third floor, because the basement, the Casino, and the main kitchen is the third floor.

Q I see what you mean, okay. The main

1 kitchen is on the same floor as the Embassy Room?

2 A That's right.

3 Q Now, were you there that night when some  
4 persons got shot?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Were you still present at the hotel?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Your work ended at 12:00 midnight, but you  
9 happened to be there a little bit longer, is that correct?

10 A Yes. I finished 12:00, but I was there,  
11 before 12:00.

12 Q Do you know that the Kennedy party were  
13 in a particular location at the hotel?

14 A I don't understand the words, sir.

15 Q Did you know that Senator Kennedy's group --

16 A No.

17 Q -- his people --

18 A No.

19 Q -- did you know who they were?

20 A No.

21 Q Okay. Now, you see the two photographs  
22 which are in front of you, the two pictures that are in  
23 front of you, Mr. Perez?

24 A Yes, I see them.

25 Q For the record, they are Grand Jury  
26 Exhibits 3-A and 3-B. Did you see the person that's in

those photographs around the hotel that night?

A Yes. He was talking to me about half an hour before the shooting.

Q And where were you at that time that he was talking to you?

A In the steam table in the front -- in the steam table -- I was there, and he was close to me here.

And he asked me about three or four times if Mr. Kennedy coming that way, coming through that way.

And I answer I don't know because -- really, I don't know what way he comes.

Q But he asked you about three or four times?

A Yes, he asked me about three or four times if Mr. Kennedy come through from there, coming out from there.

Q You mean -- where was he pointing to when he said "from there"?

A Repeat it, sir.

Q What did he mean, "from there"?

A If Kennedy come through, out.

Q Where you people were standing?

A Yes.

Q I see. Where were you standing at that time?

A On the front -- on the front, the steam table.



1 Q And was that in the main kitchen there?

2 A No, in the pantry, Embassy Ballroom,  
3 Embassy Room.

4 Q In the Embassy Room?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Did you later find out where Senator  
7 Kennedy was shot, which room he was in when he was shot?

8 A He was in the Embassy.

9 Q In the pantry area there?

10 A Yes, he was in the pantry area.

11 Q Was that the place where you were standing --

12 A Yes.

13 Q -- when this person --

14 A Uh-huh, he was there talking with me and  
15 other boys.

16 And some Mexican boy, he said something,  
17 and the man was -- he -- he told me, "What he said?"

18 And I tell him, "He is talking about the  
19 beautiful girl. He no talking about you."

20 He said, "Oh."

21 Q This was about half an hour before the  
22 Senator got shot that night or before the shooting got  
23 started?

24 A Yes. We was about half an hour standing  
25 there.

26 Q Do you remember when you first saw this

Q Were you there when the police arrived?

A Yes, I was.

Q Did they take custody of this person?

A Yes.

They took him out through the Colonial Room, which was where the Senator was going to have his press conference.

Q And they got him out as quick as they could?

A Yes, sir, they did.

Q At the time of the shooting, could you tell us anything about the gun that you saw in the suspect's hand?

A Yes.

It was -- well, I don't know how you describe the gun, but it's -- it wasn't much longer than maybe four to five inches long.

And I thought, at first, it was a .25 caliber pistol because I had seen a .25 caliber pistol once before that a friend had.

And at the time, I didn't know what it was. I just knew it was a gun.

MR. HOWARD: With the Foreman's permission, may we mark and envelope and content, the revolver, as Grand Jury Exhibit 7?

THE FOREMAN: Permission granted.

MR. HOWARD: We have just gone through it, Mr.

1 Foreman. It's the kind of gun that you cannot break,  
2 but there is nothing in it.

3 Q Would you examine Grand Jury Exhibit 7?  
4 Does this appear to be similar to or appear to be the  
5 gun that you saw in the hand of the suspect?

6 A The same gun. The reason I say it is --  
7 the reason is it had the funny little corkscrew here.

8 Q That is in the front of the gun, below the  
9 barrel?

10 A Yes, sir. It's the same thing I saw.

11 Q That's the gun you saw in the hand --

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q That's the gun that did the shooting?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q You say you got blood from the Senator?

16 A I think it was the Senator. I'm not sure.  
17 But all I can remember was I couldn't see,  
18 and one of the other waiters yelled across at me, "Are you  
19 all right, are you hit or what," because he didn't know.

20 And I just -- it was all over my face.

21 Q When the police officers left, you said that  
22 there were certain people that had hold, or they were  
23 holding the person identified in the picture.

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q Did you recognize one as Roosevelt Grier?

26 A Yes. Mr. Grier was bent over the man,

1 holding him.

2 Q And did you know -- or was Rafer Johnson  
3 identified to you?

4 A Rafer Johnson was one of the first people  
5 to touch him.

6 He kind of grabbed him around the waist.  
7 It looked as though he had great hold of him.

8 And Mr. Uecker had him around the neck, and  
9 he was holding the arm out with the gun.

10 Q Did you see what happened to the gun, how  
11 the gun was removed from --

12 A No. I think -- I think it was Mr. Johnson  
13 who tried to get the gun.

14 Everybody's hand was all over him. When  
15 they got him on the table, everybody's hands -- and then  
16 someone started stepping on everybody's hands, which wasn't  
17 too smart.

18 Everybody, you know, was trying to hold it  
19 down.

20 Q Now, the shots that you heard, were they  
21 fired in rapid succession?

22 A The first shot was definitely a distinct  
23 shot. I mean, it was a pause in between the next three.  
24 It was three rapid ones that were fired.

25 The first one I saw, you know, I was  
stunned after that. I tried to -- by the time I tried to

1 jump him, the person, the other fellow was in my arms and  
2 got shot in the head.

3 And after that, I couldn't see very much  
4 because I had the blood all over.

5 I took my glasses off, which was, you know,  
6 it had blood on it. That's all.

7 I tried then to subdue the person.

8 MR. HOWARD: May we mark the photograph as  
9 Exhibit 2-A?

10 THE FOREMAN: So ordered.

11 Q BY MR. HOWARD: I'd like to direct your  
12 attention, if I may, to a photograph that we have now  
13 marked on the back as Exhibit 2-A.

14 Would you study that for a moment?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Can you tell us, first of all, if you are  
17 familiar with any individual depicted in that photograph?

18 A Two -- Mr. Uno, U-n-o.

19 Q Will you stay with the red and --

20 A This is -- do you want me to write on the  
21 picture?

22 Q Write on the picture. It won't come out,  
23 is that correct?

24 A That's true.

25 Q Will you try my ballpoint --

26 A GRAND JUROR: Here is one.

1 THE WITNESS: A felt pen?

2 MR. FUKUTO: Here is a felt pen in red.

3 Q BY MR. HOWARD: You are indicating the left  
4 of the picture, there is an individual shown there  
5 standing, is that correct?

6 A Yes.

7 Q That's Mr. Uno?

8 A Yes, sir. He is the Manager of the Food  
9 and Beverage Department.

10 Q Keep it loud, now.

11 A Yes. This is Mr. Uecker, here.

12 Q All right. Would you identify him?

13 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
14 request of Mr. Howard.)

15 THE WITNESS: I don't know how to spell his name.

16 Q BY MR. HOWARD: All right, I will get it  
17 for you in a minute. U-e-c-k-e-r.

18 (Whereupon the witness complied with the  
19 request of Mr. Howard.)

20 Q BY MR. HOWARD: That's the individual shown  
21 full face in approximately the center, is that correct?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q Who is Mr. Uecker?

24 A He is the Assistant Maitre d' at the hotel,  
25 assistant to my father.

26 Q Is there anyone else there that you

1 recognize?

2 A No, sir, not at this -- not in this photo.

3 Q Did you see the individuals that you have  
4 identified appear to be holding someone down, is that  
5 correct?

6 A Yes. Mr. Uecker is still holding onto his  
7 arm -- looks as though it's his arm.

8 Q By reference to that picture, can you tell  
9 us what is occurring at that time?

10 A There -- at that time, there looks as  
11 though they keep trying to keep the gun. The man on the  
12 right side is trying to hold down the gun.

13 Q Did you see that occur?

14 A No. I did not see this particular photo --  
15 I did not see the scene at all.

16 Q You did not see that?

17 A No, because I was on the opposite side.

18 Q Fine. If we may go back --

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q After the police left the scene, did you  
21 stay there?

22 A Yes, sir, I did, for a moment, because the  
23 officer -- I don't remember his name -- put me into the  
24 chef's office with the cook and the busboy. The three of  
25 us were in this one room.

26 We were taken away from the crowd.

1 Q Other than the two people that fell near or  
2 upon you, did you see other people that were shot?

3 A Yes, sir, I did.

4 I saw two other additional people, other  
5 than the Senator.

6 The Senator -- there was one man behind him  
7 who was kind of heavy set.

8 Then there was the man who fell on top of  
9 me and the boy who got shot in the leg.

10 Those are the only four people I saw.

11 Q Now, going back to just before this shooting,  
12 you observed a nice looking girl?

13 A Yes, sir, I did.

14 Q Could you identify her again if you saw her?

15 A To some degree, yes, sir, I could.

16 I would never forget what she looked like  
17 because she had a very good looking figure -- and the dress  
18 was kind of -- kind of lousy.

19 Q Flousy?

20 A Lousy.

21 Q Now, after the shooting, you remained at  
22 the scene; did you happen to see this girl again?

23 A No, after the shooting I did not see her.  
24 I only saw her before.

25 Q You didn't ask her her name or anything?

26 A No, sir, I didn't.



1 Q Did any of the fellows or guys you work  
2 with by any chance --

3 A No, no one had, other than myself, had seen  
4 her, I don't believe.

5 Q You have inquired around, I take it, since?

6 A I have only talked to one fellow that was  
7 across from me, that had seen me, that was with me the  
8 whole time.

9 I asked him, and he said that he had seen  
10 her but that he didn't know where she went or what her name  
11 was.

12 Q Could you describe what she was wearing?

13 A Yes. It looked as though it was a white  
14 dress and it had either black or dark purple polka dots  
15 on it.

16 It kind of had -- I don't know what they  
17 call it -- but it's like -- looked like a bib in the front,  
18 kind of went around. It's like that (indicating).

19 A GRAND JUROR: A lace dickey, probably.

20 THE WITNESS: It was like over the material itself;  
21 it was the same as the clothing.

22 And then she was -- she -- the person who  
23 is accused of shooting him was -- like I say, they were  
24 both on the -- standing together.

25 Q BY MR. HOWARD: Back of the tray stand?

26 A Yes.

1                   And what happened, he looked as though he  
2 either talked to her or flirted with her because she  
3 smiled.

4                   This is just before he got down.

5           Q        So, at least, their association, in  
6 proximity of the tray, they are smiling, perhaps --

7           A        Together, they were both smiling. As he  
8 got down, he was smiling.

9                   In fact, the minute the first two shots  
10 were fired, he still had a very sick looking smile on his  
11 face. That's one thing -- I can never forget that.

12          Q        Where was Mr. Unruh, if you know, at the  
13 time of the shooting?

14          A        I don't know.

15          Q        Mr. Salinger, if you know?

16          A        No, I didn't see him -- either one.

17          MR. HOWARD: That's all we have, Mr. Foreman.

18          Q        This person identified in 3-A and 3-B, he  
19 was not known to you, was he?

20          A        No, he wasn't.

21          Q        He did not work at the hotel?

22          A        As far as I know, no.

23          Q        Would you have an explanation how he  
24 arrived at and was standing in the kitchen?

25          A        The only possible conclusion I can come to  
26 is he was one of the -- what I thought at the time --

1 well-wishers.

2 And I thought he got in there just the  
3 way all the other people.

4 Q In other words, this party was jammed --

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q -- is this a fair statement?

7 A Yes.

8 Q They were following the Senator anywhere  
9 he goes?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q And probably even the pantry, the kitchen  
12 area, the rampways were just a mass of humanity?

13 A Yes, sir, every exit in there was jammed  
14 with people.

15 Q Would you describe the facial characteristics,  
16 first of all, of this girl?

17 A Yes. She had dark hair that was cut, I  
18 would say, just above the shoulders, just around in here  
19 (indicating).

20 And it just kind of looked like it was  
21 messed up, at the time, I mean. She could have changed  
22 that -- she could have come with curls.

23 I don't know, it was just messed up at the  
24 time.

25 Her face -- facial expression, she had what  
26 looked like a short nose. She wasn't too -- facially,

1 she wasn't too pretty; she was not that pretty.

2 And like I say, figure -- she had a very  
3 good figure.

4 MR. HOWARD: I think that's all we have. Wait  
5 a minute.

6 Q After the Senator had completed his talk  
7 to the crowd, did you know the Senator was going to come  
8 back and follow the path that you have described on the  
9 diagram?

10 A Yes, I did, because I was right next to Mr.  
11 Minasian when he said we are going to have to change it.

12 I asked -- you know, I had -- I asked  
13 him, "Which way are you going to take him?"

14 He said, "Through the back of the stage."

15 I says --

16 Q Where were you when you asked that -- at  
17 what position?

18 A Oh, I was by the door, the same position  
19 then.

20 Q S-1?

21 A S-2.

22 Q S-2?

23 A S-2.

24 Q Did you see the person identified in 3-A  
25 or 3-B at that time?

26 A No, sir.

1                   The moment I noticed him was when I walked  
2 through the swinging doors.

3                   Q       But is it a fair statement that you knew  
4 that the Senator was coming out through the rampway?

5                   A       Yes, I knew because --

6                   Q       Did other people seem to know it?

7                   A       No, no. Everyone was quite surprised  
8 because all of the Kennedy Girls had lined up to make a  
9 pathway out of the same door that he had entered.

10                  Q       Did you have guards on the door that would  
11 prevent other than employees to go into the pantry or  
12 kitchen area?

13                  A       Yes, sir.

14                           There were two security guards that I  
15 remember seeing in the pantry area from the hotel.

16                           There were two security guards from the  
17 hotel, and he was -- one was stationed at the opposite  
18 door and one was stationed at the door that the Senator had  
19 to go through.

20                  Q       Can you explain to us how these thirty,  
21 forty, or fifty people --

22                  A       They were either news reporters or  
23 representatives from the Kennedy people that were there  
24 or were friends of the reporters that somehow had gotten  
25 in with them at the time people were coming, before the  
26 Senator had come down.

1                   People were flowing through there freely.  
2 They were allowed to pass freely because no one knew the  
3 time the Senator was coming until about five minutes before.

4           Q        When you came in, as you indicated, through  
5 the back or service area, was there a guard there?

6           A        I had to pass the guard by the door. He  
7 tried to stop me.

8                   And then one of the waiters recognized me  
9 and he said, "It's all right. He is with the hotel."

10          Q        So there was some type of control?

11          A        Yes, sir, there was.

12          Q        Internal?

13          A        Yes.

14          Q        But from your observation, was it effective?  
15 Was the area kept clear of people?

16          A        No. It was congested with people.

17          MR. HOWARD: That's all we have.

18          THE FOREMAN: Any further questions?

19                   It is my duty to caution you and warn you  
20 not to impart to anyone or discuss with anyone any of the  
21 proceedings that went on in this room this morning.

22          THE WITNESS: Yes.

23          THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in.

24          MR. HOWARD: Could we hold on?

25          THE FOREMAN: Did you say something? One more  
26 question?

Q BY MR. HOWARD: You asked someone what route the Senator would take?

A Mr. Minasian. I asked Mr. Minasian.

Q And he works with your dad?

A Yes. He is also an assistant to my father.

Q Did you tell anyone the Senator was coming in?

A No, sir, I didn't.

MR. HOWARD: Thank you.

THE FOREMAN: That will be all. Thank you very much.

(Whereupon the witness was excused and withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

MR. HOWARD: Ira Goldstein.

IRA GOLDSTEIN,  
called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn as follows:

THE FOREMAN: Would you stand right there, please, and raise your right hand?

(Whereupon the witness complied with the request of the Foreman.)

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this matter pending before the Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the

1 truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so  
2 help you God?

3 THE WITNESS: I do.

4 THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please. For  
5 the record -- pull your chair just a little forward -- for  
6 the record, would you give us your name?

7 THE WITNESS: Yes. My name is Ira Goldstein.  
8

9 EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. HOWARD:

11 Q Can you hear me all right, Mr. Goldstein?

12 A Yes.

13 Q If you get in any distress or pain, will  
14 you tell us?

15 A No, I feel fine.

16 Q Will you tell us your age?

17 A I am nineteen and a half.

18 Q Your business or occupation?

19 A I am a news reporter for Continental News.

20 Q May I direct your attention to election  
21 evening and the early morning of July 5th. That would be  
22 Tuesday night -- I'm sorry -- June 4th and June 5th.  
23 Were you at the Ambassador Hotel?

24 A Yes, I was.

25 Q Were you there at the -- we will call it  
3 the Kennedy celebration?



1 A Yes.

2 Q And did the Senator arrive?

3 A The Senator arrived around 12:00 o'clock  
4 to make a speech.

5 He was in the hotel at the time, but he  
6 didn't come on to the Embassy Room until about 12:00  
7 o'clock. I looked at my watch.

8 Q Are we talking about the area of the Embassy  
9 Room, is that correct?

10 A Yes. This was the podium that was set up  
11 for his television broadcast.

12 Q And he arrived and did address his following  
13 there, is that correct -- a correct statement?

14 A Yes, right.

15 Q Where were you at the time of the address?

16 A At the time of the address, I was walking  
17 around, looking at a monitor. I stood on a table for a few  
18 minutes, trying to see if I could see him.

19 And then someone mentioned that there was  
20 sandwiches in the kitchen for the press, so I hadn't had  
21 dinner, so I walked into the kitchen to see if I could  
22 find them.

23 I walked to the end of the kitchen and  
24 I didn't see anything.

25 In fact, I didn't even see this man here  
26 (indicating).

1                   So I started walking back, and all of a  
2 sudden, the Senator started walking through.

3           Q        So you tried to see him in the ballroom  
4 and missed him, and you saw him coming into the kitchen?

5           A        Completely by accident. I didn't expect  
6 him to be coming through that soon.

7           Q        Was the Senator coming towards you?

8           A        He was walking towards me, yes.

9           Q        Did you perhaps do something at this time  
10 or attempt to go up and shake his hand?

11          A        Well, we were walking by him. This young  
12 lady I was with, she shook his hand. The Senator's  
13 eyebrows kind of raised when he saw her.

14                   I was about to shake his hand, but he was  
15 moving too fast, so he just passed by.

16          Q        He passed by? You were going in opposite  
17 directions?

18          A        We were walking towards each other.

19          Q        And you passed him?

20          A        Yes.

21          Q        What occurred next?

22          A        Well, about five or ten seconds after I  
23 passed him, I started hearing gunshots.

24                   At first, I thought they were balloons just  
25 popping. There were a lot of balloons around.

                  About the second or third shot, I realized

that he was being shot at -- someone was being shot at.

Q Did you turn around at this time?

A I never once turned around.

Q What did you do?

A I moved sharply to the left. I had stepped over Irwin Stroll, who was just hit. He was laying on the ground, bleeding.

I stepped over him and moved to the left.

Q What occurred next?

A Next, I was just barely skinned by a bullet-- by the way, my pants were in the other room, my slacks I was wearing--and I was just barely skinned by the third or fourth bullet.

I could feel the air go through. It didn't hit me.

Then, the fifth or sixth bullet did make contact.

Q Were you struck by a bullet?

A Yes.

Q Where, sir?

A In the left thigh.

Q And did you receive medical treatment for that?

A Yes, I did.

Q Before we go into that, how many explosions or shots or sounds did you hear?

1 A A minimum of five. I can't --

2 Q Could there have been more?

3 A Yes, I know there were more.

4 Q But you can recall at least --

5 A I can recall at least five.

6 Q After you heard these five shots, did you  
7 happen to turn around and see the Senator or what occurred?

8 A I never did.

9 By the way, the shots had the same tone to  
10 them.

11 I don't think they were from two guns, two  
12 different guns.

13 Q At least, they sounded --

14 A They sounded the same, yes.

15 Q The sequence of shots, how long did it last,  
16 a minute, a half minute, seconds?

17 A Fifteen seconds at the most. Oh, you want  
18 to know what happened after?

19 Q Right.

20 A Well, I kind of -- this last person that  
21 was in here, he told me that, you know, I leaned against  
22 his shoulders or something and I did fall against a wall,  
23 I did crash into a wall.

24 Then I staggered over to a chair that was  
25 facing the opposite way -- in other words, the way the  
26 Senator came in.

2                   And the first thing I said was, "How is  
3 Senator Kennedy? What happened to him?"

4                   And this woman walked by, and she said to  
5 me, "How dare you talk about my husband that way," and  
6 she slapped me across the face.

7                   And I said, "I am sorry, lady, but I was  
8 shot, too. I'd like to know how the Senator was -- " or  
9 " -- is."

10                   And she said, "Oh, I am sorry, Honey,"  
11 and kissed me. This was Mrs. Ethel Kennedy.

12                   At that time she was not in tears. She was  
13 a little hysterical though, but she wasn't crying.

14                   Q       Did you remain in that chair until you were  
15 taken for medical treatment?

16                   A       Yes, I did, and that took about ten minutes.

17                   Q       Did you see some police officers arrive?

18                   A       I didn't see a police officer until I was  
19 wheeled out of the hotel.

20                   Q       Did you hear sounds of struggling behind  
21 you?

22                   A       There was a lot of confusion, that's about  
23 all I heard.

24                   Q       Now, the fellow you fell against, was he  
25 the chap that we brought in here on the wheelchair?

                  A       Yes. I fell against him and I knocked him  
to the floor.

1 Q But you saw him here this morning?

2 A Yes. I was chatting with him.

3 Q So there is no doubt that that was the  
4 fellow you were talking to?

5 A Yes, uh-huh.

6 THE FOREMAN: Is that the one in the wheelchair?

7 THE WITNESS: No. This was the one that was just  
8 in here.

9 The one in the wheelchair, I saw him laying  
10 on the ground with the blood on his head.

11 Q BY MR. HOWARD: You did not fall against --

12 A I didn't fall against the Irwin Stroll who  
13 was in here in the wheelchair.

14 Q The last witness that testified before you  
15 came in was Vincent Di Pierro?

16 A Yes. He was the one in the blue suit. Yes,  
17 he was wearing a blue suit.

18 THE FOREMAN: Any questions?

19 There being no further questions, I must --

20 MR. HOWARD: Wait a minute, we do have one.

21 Q You indicated there was a young lady with --

22 A Yes.

23 Q A friend of yours?

24 A Yes. I had known her -- well, through some  
25 other friends, and she was kind of following me around that  
26 night.

1 Q Will you describe what she had on?

2 A She had a white dress on, kind of short,  
3 lacey -- I believe, white stockings.

4 Q What color hair?

5 A Brown.

6 She was sitting outside, by the way.

7 The Senator fell against her and got some  
8 blood on her dress and on her face.

9 She was the young lady that shook his hand.

10 MR. HOWARD: Thank you very much.

11 THE FOREMAN: There being no further questions, I  
12 must caution and also warn you not to impart to anyone or  
13 discuss with anyone any of the proceedings that went on  
14 here in this Jury Room this morning.

15 THE WITNESS: I understand it, yes.

16 THE FOREMAN: Thank you very much for coming in.

17 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

18 THE FOREMAN: I hope we haven't tired you too much.

19 THE WITNESS: Okay.

20 THE FOREMAN: Watch the step down.

21 (Whereupon the witness was excused and  
22 withdrew from the Grand Jury Suite.)

23  
24 THE FOREMAN: Let's take a five-minute recess.

25  
26 (SHORT RECESS.)

MR. HOWARD: We'd like to call Placencia. He is one of the arresting officers.

ARTHUR PLACENCIA,  
called as a witness before the Grand Jury, was duly sworn as follows:

THE FOREMAN: Would you raise your right hand, please, sir?

(Whereupon the witness complied with the request of the Foreman.)

Do you solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this matter now pending before the Grand Jury of the County of Los Angeles shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

THE WITNESS: Yes.

THE FOREMAN: Would you be seated, please, and for the record, would you give us your name?

THE WITNESS: My name is Arthur Placencia.

#### EXAMINATION

BY MR. HOWARD:

Q What is your business or occupation?

A I am a police officer for the City of Los Angeles, working out of the Rampart Patrol.

Q Are you one of the arresting officers in



1 this case?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q Did you work with another officer, a  
4 partner?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q His name?

7 A Travis White.

8 Q Did you arrest the person shown on the  
9 Exhibits 3-A and 3-B, immediately before you?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q Did you arrest that individual at the  
12 Ambassador Hotel?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q Would that be on the early morning of the  
15 Wednesday following the election? That would be June 5th?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Were you and your partner on duty that  
18 evening and that early morning?

19 A Yes, sir. We worked the mid-watch, from  
20 6:00 p.m. to 3:00 a.m. in the morning.

21 Q Were you in a patrol car?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q Did you hear a call coming over the radio?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 Q Did that indicate some kind of difficulty or  
26 trouble or police problem at the Ambassador Hotel?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q And were you near the hotel?

3 A Yes, sir. We were on Eighth and Vermont.

4 Q That would be a matter of blocks?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q Did you respond to the call?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q What time would you judge you arrived at  
9 the hotel?

10 A We got the call around 12:20. It didn't  
11 take us more than ten minutes -- around 12:30, I think.

12 Q Were you, upon arrival, directed to a  
13 certain area within the hotel itself?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q Was that by people that obviously were  
16 familiar with the hotel?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q Probably people that worked there?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q Where were you directed, generally?

21 A When we got off the car, sir?

22 Q Yes.

23 A Some ramp -- we went up a ramp. It was in  
24 the side -- it was in the side of the Ambassador.

25 Q Did you arrive though in the interior of the  
26 hotel, in a certain area that you could describe? Would

it be like an office area?

A A kitchen area.

Q Kitchen area. Did there seem to be some excitement going on in that kitchen area?

A Yes, quite a bit.

Q And you had received a report, had you not, there had been some type of trouble.

What information did you have upon your arrival in that kitchen?

A Well, all we knew was what came out of the radio, that came out, an ambulance, shooting, man down, 3400 Wilshire, so we responded to the call.

And when we got there, we got off the car, and then people started directing us and telling us, "He is over here, he is over here -- the man that shot him is over here."

So we just started following people up this kitchen area and that's --

Q You finally arrived at a location within the kitchen.

Did you see some type of struggle going on or occurring?

A Yes, sir. When we got up to this area where we got the suspect, there were people holding this suspect down on top of this sheet metal table, I guess you could say.

Q That suspect is the person identified in, shown --

A Yes, sir.

Q -- in Exhibits 3 before you, is that correct?

A Yes, sir.

Q Were there a lot of people or more than one person holding this suspect?

A Yes, sir. There was -- well, I couldn't exactly tell you how many.

There was quite a few. I remember one distinctly of --

Q Pretty big, large fellow?

A Colored guy. It turned out later to be Rosie Grier.

Q When you saw this happening, were you apprehensive about the safety of the person?

A That was the first thing we thought of. We seen all the people around there. We knew we'd have to get him out fast.

Q What did you do? Did you take one of them off?

A Yes, I took Rosie Grier off.

Don't laugh. It wasn't funny.

Q And your partner, White, did he take someone off?

1           A        Yes. He took two persons. One had him in  
2 an arm strangle, and another person, which turned out to  
3 be Rafer Johnson, grabbed him from the arms, I think.

4                    And he took him off, and we got him off  
5 the table. We cuffed him --

6           Q        Were you in a police uniform --

7           A        Yes, sir.

8           Q        -- telling everyone you were taking him  
9 into custody?

10          A        We had to keep telling 'em, "We are police,  
11 step aside."

12                   And after a while we got tired telling  
13 them. We just started pushing.

14                   We got the suspect off the table and  
15 handcuffed him and proceeded to take him out.

16          Q        Now, after you took the person into custody,  
17 did you attempt to get him out of the location as quickly  
18 as you could? Is that a fair statement?

19          A        Yes.

20                   Well, like I said, we knew we had to get him  
21 out there fast because everybody was hollering, you know,  
22 "He did it. He is the one that shot him."

23                   We didn't know who he had shot. We just  
24 knew he had shot somebody.

25                   All we knew was that he was a suspect.

26          Q        Knowing, when you left, there were other

1 officers arriving, and arriving in response, also?

2 A Yes, because when we were driving into  
3 the big driveway, we were talking to the taxicab driver  
4 that was taking other people, I guess, gotten injured, and  
5 another patrol car came in right behind us.

6 And I seen about three or four about half  
7 a block away, so when we ran in, I remember there was only  
8 four of us that ran in there, four police officers.

9 Q Now, after, did anyone go with you, if you  
10 recall, from the area of the hotel to the station?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Do you know who that person was?

13 A Jesse Unruh, I think.

14 Q The person identified as Jesse Unruh?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Was there some reason he went with you?  
17 Did he say something?

18 A What do you mean, "Did he say something"?  
19 You mean why he thought he should go?

20 No, he just was tagging along, I guess.

21 We never asked him to come. He had ahold  
22 of the suspect.

23 My partner had him from the right, from my  
24 partner's right, and the suspect's left, and Unruh was on  
25 the other side -- kept hollering, "We don't want another  
26 Oswald, we don't want another Oswald."

1 Q With those remarks, did that indicate to  
2 you the subject of the shooting?

3 A No. I wasn't thinking about who he had shot.  
4 I was just thinking of getting him out of  
5 there because these people were -- were, like I say, were  
6 really -- looked to me like they were really out to get  
7 him.

8 Q Now, after, you took the subject in the  
9 pictures into custody to the station, is that a fair  
10 statement?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Did you keep him in your custody for a  
13 period of time?

14 A Well, we had him in our custody from the  
15 time we got him off the table all the way until we got to  
16 Rampart Station.

17 Q Was he handcuffed at that time?

18 A Yes, sir, all the time.

19 Q Now, upon your arrival, or during, perhaps,  
20 the trip, did you attempt to locate the name or ask this  
21 person his name?

22 A The suspect's name?

23 Q Yes.

24 A Yes, I asked him, you know, "What is your  
25 name?"

26 And he wouldn't say anything.

1 'Cause I knew I was going to have to make a  
2 report on him, I asked him, just like any other suspect,  
3 I asked him, "What is your name?"

4 He didn't say anything.

5 Q Would he communicate at all with you on the  
6 ride to the station?

7 A Well, when I was giving him -- Travis  
8 turned around, my partner, White, and told me, "You better  
9 give him his rights, Partner."

10 Q For the subject -- or the suspect, of his  
11 constitutional rights?

12 A Yes. So I took out my officer's Field  
13 Notebook, and I started reading off the rights.

14 And after I read them off, I asked him,  
15 "Do you understand your rights?"

16 And he looked at me, and I asked him again;  
17 and then he mumbled something.

18 So I told him, "Look, I will give them to  
19 you again."

20 So I read them off again. Then I asked  
21 him again, "Do you understand your rights?"

22 Then he looked at me and said, "Yes."

23 And then I said, "Do you wish to remain  
24 silent?"

25 And he just didn't say anything.

26 Then he looked at me again and he said,



1 "Yes."

2 Then I said, "Do you wish an attorney  
3 present?"

4 Then at that time he just said, "Yes."  
5 So after that I didn't ask him any more.

6 And then, after that, I asked Jesse Unruh,  
7 I said, "By the way, who did he shoot?"

8 And he goes, "Bobby Kennedy."

9 And I said, "Oh."

10 Then I looked at him and I go, "By the way,  
11 who are you?"

12 He goes, "Jesse Unruh."

13 I said, "Oh," so we just kept going to the  
14 station.

15 Q Upon your arrival at the station, is it  
16 customary to search or make a search of a person in  
17 custody like this individual was?

18 A Well, it's customary to search him before  
19 we usually handcuff him.

20 At that time I didn't think it was right  
21 to do it there, so as soon as we got to the station we  
22 took him into the Interrogation Room and we emptied all  
23 his pockets.

24 Q And is it customary to make police reports  
25 of what you find?

26 A Yes, sir.